5

147047

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE
LIBRARY
CALCUTTA

SAṂYUTTA-NIKÂYA

Pali Text Society.

SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART II

NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY

M. LÉON FEER

(OF PARIS)

672

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1888.

PUBLIC LIBRARY
Acc. No. 47,047
Class No.
SUT
Date 23.7.62
St. Card M B
Class
Cat.
Bk. Card
Checked

CONTENTS.

			PAGE
INTRODUCTION		...	vii
BOOK I	NIDĀNA-SAṂYUTTA (XII)	...	1
CHAPTER	I	(Buddha-vagga) ...	1
,,	II	(Āhāra-vagga) ...	11
,,	III	(Dasabala-vagga) ...	27
,,	IV	(Kaḷārakhattiya-vagga) ...	47
,,	V	(Gahapati-vagga) ...	68
,,	VI	(Rukkha-vagga) ...	80
,,	VII	(Mahā-vagga) ...	94
,,	VIII	(Samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-vagga) ...	129
,,	IX	(Antarapeyyālaṃ) ...	130
BOOK II	ABHISAMAYA-SAṂYUTTA (XIII)	...	133
BOOK III	DHĀTU-SAṂYUTTA (XIV)	...	140
CHAPTER	I	(Nānatta-vagga) ...	140
,,	II	...	149
,,	III	(Kammapatha-vagga) ...	166
,,	IV	...	169
BOOK IV	ANAMATAGGA-SAṂYUTTA (XV)	...	178
CHAPTER	I	...	178
,,	II	...	186
BOOK V	KASSAPA-SAṂYUTTA (XVI)	...	194

			PAGE
Book VI	Lābhasakkāra-Saṃyutta (XVII) ...		... 225
Chapter	I	... ...	... 225
,,	II	... ...	... 233
,,	III	... ...	... 234
,,	IV	... ...	... 239
Book VII	Rāhula-Saṃyutta (XVII) ...	...	... 244
Chapter	I	... ...	... 244
,,	II	.. ..	... 249
Book VIII	Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta (XIX)	...	... 254
Chapter	I	.. ..	... 254
,,	II	... .	.. 259
Book IX	Opamma-Saṃyutta (XX) ...	...	... 262
Book X	Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta (XXI)...	...	.. 273
Appendix	I	Index of Proper Names... ...	... 289
	II	Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	... 293
	III	Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	... 296

INTRODUCTION.

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAṂYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding; it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS., and 58 in the Singhalese; whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

I.

The second section of the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paṭicca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagātha*, because one or several verses (gāthās) are inserted in every sutta; for which reason I said (vol. i. intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section; and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small; no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Saṃyuttas. Now their real

number is ten; but there is some difficulty in the counting of these Saṃyuttas.

The first division contains eight chapters (vagga)[1] the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each; but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna-Saṃyuttam*: but this designation I did not find in any of the MS. at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara-peyyalam*, and styled *Suttantam*; it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Saṃyutta* does it belong to? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the Saṃyuttas. What is then to be done with it? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the Nidāna, the first *Saṃyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS. 18 leaves out of 96; but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Saṃyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the Saṃyuttas.

Observe that the following section, the so-called *Abhisamaya Saṃyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS. as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS. it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Saṃyutta*, the so-called *dhatu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS. as the "second" (*dutiya*) *Saṃyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS. to the following *Saṃyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the Nidāna

[1] It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several Saṃyuttas.

from the series of the *Saṃyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *aṭṭhama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS. to the Lābhasakkāra and Opamma Saṃyuttas. This seems to us a remarkable fact; but, as the MSS. do not agree in this matter, and some Saṃyuttas are not accompanied by any number in any MS., we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *paṭhama, dutiya, tatiya,* &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS. exclusively, —we divide the *Nidāna-vaggo* as follows:

		CHAPTERS.	SUTTAS.
I.	Nidāna-Saṃyutta	9	93
II.	Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta .	1	11
III.	Dhātu-Saṃyutta	4	39
IV.	Anamatagga-Saṃyutta . .	2	20
V.	Kassapa-Saṃyutta	1	13
VI.	Lābhasakkāra-Saṃyutta ...	4	43
VII.	Rāhula-Saṃyutta	2	22
VIII.	Lakkhaṇa-Saṃyutta .	2	21
IX.	Opamma-Saṃyutta	1	12
X.	Bhikkhu-Saṃyutta . . .	1	12
	Total	27	286

II.

Therefore the total of the Saṃyuttas seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol. I. (p. viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Saṃyuttas*. What is indeed the SAṂYUTTA-NIKĀYA? a compilation of Saṃyuttas. The Saṃyutta is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance; and we can number all the *saṃyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the suttas, in each *saṃyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into Saṃyuttas, of the *Saṃyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas;* the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Saṃyuttas*, and of the *Saṃyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (Sagātha) contains eleven *Saṃyuttas*, the ten Saṃyuttas of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII.–XXI. as follows:—

		SUTTAS.
XII.	Nidāna Saṃyutta	93
XIII.	Abhisamaya Saṃyutta	11
XIV.	Dhātu Saṃyutta	39
XV.	Anamatagga Saṃyutta	20
XVI.	Kassapa Saṃyutta	13
XVII.	Lābhasakkāra Saṃyutta	43
XVIII.	Rāhula Saṃyutta	22
XIX.	Lakkhaṇa Saṃyutta	21
XX.	Opamma Saṃyutta	12
XXI.	Bhikkhu Saṃyutta	12
	Total	286

The first *Saṃyutta* of the third section (Khandha) will accordingly be numbered XXII.

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II. 1. iv. 5. 4, or II. 1. vii. 3. 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, Saṃyutta, Chapter, Sutta, and Paragraph), we can now say XII. 25. 4 and XVII. 3. 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the Saṃyutta, the Sutta, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS., only adding

to each *Saṃyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Saṃyutta* to which it belongs.

III.

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS. that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No. 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS. are the well-known MS. of Copenhagen (S^1) and the MS. lent me by Dr. Morris (S^3). To prepare the edition of the Sagātha, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr. Fausböll, who was so kind as to lend it me; for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS. itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS. which belonged to Dr. Morris, it is now one of the Pāli MSS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 634 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS. are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S^1, S^3. I am sorry I was not able to mention S^2, which is the MS. of the British Museum (Or. 2344). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S^2 be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS. gave me useful help; it is a Singhalese MS. of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugène Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the Saṃyutta-Nikāya (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggassa-atthavaṇṇanā* (commentary on

the Nidāna-vagga). Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work; the frequent repetition of the word *Saṃyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the Abhidharma class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS. and printed in his Catalogue.[1] I designate this MS. by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the Sagātha (or first section), although the two MSS. are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese.

So then these four MSS. have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner:

B. Burmese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 71 of the "Fonds Pāli").

S[1]. Singhalese MS. of the Royal Library of Copenhagen.

S[3]. Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli").

C. Commentary on the Nidāna-vaggo, Singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No. 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue).

IV.

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one. I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS. just mentioned. On the differences that exist between those MSS. I should like to add these few remarks. They are of three kinds; namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments.

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

[1] This is the text of the Burnouf's note: "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée Abhidhamma. Le MS. est ecrit avec le plus grand soin;" and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected.

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nappajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *paṭhama*, *panīta* and *paṇīta*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the Sumaṅgala-Vilāsinī.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments: as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °.

V.

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS. and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable; while the variations are slight; and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS. cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London; the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS. I was not able to compare with any other; but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS., instead of which the Burmese MSS. have "*pa*" or "*la*" and sometime *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS.; whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed "*la*" or "*pa*" or "*gha*" is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes.

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing :—

I. The INDEX of *proper names.*
II. The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas.*
III. The INDEX of *Gāthās.*

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Saṃyuttas,* although one of them (the *Opamma,* Saṃyutta No. IX.) is especially a collection of Upamas. I began to carry out this plan; but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short; and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division II Nidāna-vaggo

BOOK I NIDĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||

CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||

Bhadante[1] ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|| Avijjāpaccayā[2] bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam|| viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam|| saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| taṇhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa[3] kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samuppādo||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho||

---

[1] B bhaddante [2] S^{1-3} °ppaccayā always

[3] B evamevatassa

saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho || nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho || saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho | vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandunti [1] || Paṭhamaṃ || [2]

2 (2) *Vibhaṅgaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati | la [3]

2 Paṭiccasamuppādam vo bhikkhave desissāmi vibhajissāmi | taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca ||

Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ | viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ | nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ || saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso || phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ || upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti | jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyasā sambhavanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ || ||

Yā [4] tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye [5] jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittaccatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko || ayam vuccati [6] jarā [7] || || Yaṃ [8]

---

[1] S[1-3] omit 5

[2] As a rule all the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

[3] In S[1-3] Sāvatthi only ; and so always.

[4] S[1-3] yaṃ [5] S[1-3] °nikāyo [6] S[3] adds bhikkhave

[7] S[1-3] add katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ [8] B yā

tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷebarassa[1] nikkhepo|| idam vuccati[2] maraṇaṃ|| Iti ayañ ca jarā idañ ca maraṇaṃ | Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ|| ||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| | Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo[3] āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo|| || Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhavo|| ||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| || Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānaṃ diṭṭhupādānaṃ sīlabbatupādānaṃ attavādupādānaṃ|| || Idam vuccati bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| ||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā|| Chayime bhikkhave taṇhākāyā|| || Rūpataṇhā saddataṇhā gandhataṇhā rasataṇhā poṭṭhabbataṇhā dhammataṇhā|| || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave taṇhā|| ||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|| || Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| kāyasamphassajā vedanā| manosamphassajā vedanā|| || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā|| ||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso|| || Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusamphasso sotasamphasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso|| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave phasso|| ||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave saḷayatanaṃ| cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanaṃ ghānāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanam|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| ||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmarupaṃ|| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccati[4] nāmaṃ|| Cattāro

[1] B kālakriyā . . . kaḷevarassa [2] S[3] adds bhikkhave
[3] B pātuṃ° [4] S[3] adds bhikkhave

ca [1] mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāya rūpaṃ || idam vuccati rūpaṃ || Iti idañ ca nāmam idañ ca rūpaṃ || Idam vuccati nāmarupaṃ ||

13 Katamāñca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ || Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ ||

14 Katame[2] ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā [3] kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ||

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇaṃ || Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avijjā ||

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccaya saṅkhārā | saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ | pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe [4] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || Dutiyaṃ ||

3 (3) *Paṭipadā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || la ||

2 Micchāpaṭipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca || taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ ||

Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchapāṭipadā || Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā [5] viññāṇaṃ || pe[6] || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā ||

---

[1] omitted by S^{1-3} [2] S^{1-3} Katamā
[3] Tayo° °saṅkhārā is missing in B [4] B la
[5] S^3 has saṅkhārā° (*a* being added to *r* afterwards [6] B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho la Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti [1] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipādā[2] ti Tatiyaṃ

4 (4) *Vipassī*

I

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi Kicchaṃ [3] vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca [4] upapajjati ca Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa kudassu nāma imassadukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassā etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jatipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti kimpaccayā jātīti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhavapaccayā jātī ti

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo ti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hoti kimpaccaya upādānan ti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

---

[1] S[1 3] hotiti [2] S[3] omits ti [3] S[2-3] Kicchā
[4] B jiyyati . . . miyyati: S[3] omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti taṇhāpaccayā upādānan ti|| ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti kimpaccayā taṇhā ti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| vedanāya kho sati[1] taṇhā hoti vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti|| ||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti kim paccayā vedanā ti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| phasse kho sati vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti|| ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassassa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti|| ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti kimpaccayā saḷāyatananti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāmarūpe kho sati saḷāyatanaṃ hoti nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti|| ||

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Viññāṇe kho sati nāmarūpaṃ hoti viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti|| ||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇaṃ kimpaccayā viññāṇanti|| || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Saṅkhāresu[2] kho sati viññāṇaṃ hoti saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti|| ||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

---

[1] Here S[1] inserts upādāno S[3] no only [2] S[1-3] Saṅkhāro

ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārāti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti

14 Iti hidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe.[1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati[2] jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti[3] kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo bhave kho asati jāti na hoti bhavanirodhā jātinirodho hoti

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti kissa nirodhā bhavanirodhoti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññaya abhisamayo upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti upadānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho asati upādānam na hoti kissa nirodhā upādānanirodhoti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti taṇhanirodhā upādāna nirodhoti

[1] B la [2] S[1-3] sati [3] S[3] adds asati

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti kissa nirodhā taṇhānirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodhoti || ||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassanirodhā vedanānirodhoti || ||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodhoti || ||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || nāmarūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodhoti || ||

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Viññāṇe kho asati nāmarūpam na hoti viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti || ||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || saṅkhāresu[1] kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodhoti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] saṅkhāre, as above; further on, saṅkhāresu

26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahosi || Kimhi nu kho asati saṅkhārā na honti kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || || Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodhoti || ||

27 Iti hidam avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe ||[1] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || [2]

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādīti || || Catuttham || ||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo || [3]

5 (5) *Sikhi*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

6 (6) *Vessabhu*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa[4] bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

8 (8) *Koṇāgamano*

Koṇāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa° pe || ||

---

[1] B la [2] B hotīti
[3] S[1-3] omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo
[4] B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi || Kiccham[1] vatāyaṃ loko āpanno jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca | Atha ca panimassa dukkhassa nissaraṇam nappajānāti jarāmaraṇassa | Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarāmaraṇassāti ||

3 Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahosi Kimhi nu kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaraṇanti | Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo | jātiyā kho sati jarāmaraṇaṃ hoti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ||

4–13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi | Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti | bhavo | upādānaṃ | taṇhā | vedanā | phasso | saḷāyatanaṃ | nāmarūpaṃ | viññāṇaṃ | saṅkhārā honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā ti |

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo | avijjāya kho sati saṅkhārā honti avijjā paccayā saṅkhārāti ||

14 Iti hidam[2] avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā | saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti |

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me[3] bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ||

II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi | Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaraṇa nirodhoti || Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo | jātiyā kho asati jarāmaraṇaṃ na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodhoti ||

17–26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi | Kimhi nu

---

[1] S3 kiccho S1 kicchivitāyaṃ
[2] S1-3 add bhikkhave
[3] Omitted by S1-3

kho asati jāti na hoti || bhavo upādānaṃ || taṇhā || vedanā || phasso || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññāṇaṃ || saṅkhārā na honti || kissa nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti ||

Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo || Avijjāya kho asati saṅkhārā na honti avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho ti || ||

27 Iti hidaṃ avijjānirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

28. Nirodho nirodhoti kho me [1] bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādī ti || ||

Buddha-vaggo paṭhamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Desanā Vibhaṅgaṃ Paṭipadā ca || [2] Vipassī Sikhī [3] ca Vessabhu || Kakusandho [4] Koṇāgamano [5] Kassapo || Mahā Sakyamuni [6] ca Gotamanti || ||

Chapter II Āhāra-vagga

11 (1) *Āhārā*

1 Evam me sutaṃ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || [7]

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya ||

Katame cattāro || Kabaliṃkāro [8] āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā || phasso dutiyo || manosañcetanā tatiyo || viññāṇaṃ catutthaṃ || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāya || ||

3 Ime ca [9] bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kiṃnidānā [10] kiṃ

---

[1] Omitted by S¹-³ [2] B patipadañ ca
[3] B vipassi sikkhi [4] B kakku°
[5] S¹-³ koṇāgamanañca [6] S¹-³ mahāyaso sakyamunā
[7] S¹-³ Sāvatthi only, always [8] B. kabalīkāro, always
[9] S¹-³ kho [10] B kinnidānā always

samudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā || || Ime cattāro āhārā taṇhānidānā taṇhāsamudayā taṇhājātikā taṇhāpabhavā ||

4 Taṇhā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā | Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā || ||

5 Vedanā cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā || kimpabhavā | Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā || ||

6 Phasso cāyaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavo | Phasso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavo || ||

7 Saḷāyatanaṃ cidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ | Saḷāyatanaṃ nāmarūpanidānaṃ nāmarūpasamudayaṃ namarūpajatikaṃ nāmarūpabhavaṃ || ||

8 Nāmarūpañcidaṃ bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikam kimpabhavaṃ | Nāmarūpaṃ viññāṇanidānaṃ viññāṇasamudayam viññāṇajātikaṃ viññāṇapabhavaṃ || ||

9 Viññāṇaṃ cidam bhikkhave kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayam kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavaṃ || Viññāṇaṃ saṅkhāranidānam saṅkhārasamudayaṃ saṅkhārajātikaṃ saṅkhārapabhavaṃ ||

10 Saṅkhārā cime bhikkhave kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavā | Saṅkhārā avijjānidanā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā || ||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ | pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho ||[1] pe ||[2] Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

Paṭhamaṃ || ||

12 (2) *Phagguno*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||[3]

---

[1] S¹⁻³ omit viñ° dho [2] B la [3] S¹⁻³ sāvatthi only, always

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānam ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya. Katame cattāro. Kabaḷimkāro āhāro oḷāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, manosañcetanā tatiyo[1], viññanaṃ catutthaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānaṃ vā sattānaṃ ṭhitiyā sambhavesīnaṃ vā anuggahāyāti.

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Moliya-Phagguno[2] Bhagavantam etad avoca. Ko nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāram āhāretīti.

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca. Āhāretīti ahaṃ na vadāmi, āhāretīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho[3] Ko nu kho bhante āhāretīti Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi, evaṃ mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya Kissa nu kho bhante viññāṇāhāro ti, esa kallo pañho. Tatra[4] kallam veyyakaraṇam. Viññāṇāhāro āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatiyā paccayo. tasmiṃ bhute sati saḷāyatanaṃ saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti

4 Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca Phusatīti aham[5] na vadāmi, phusatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante phusatīti,[6] Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi, evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam pucheyya Kimpaccayā nu kho bhante phassoti esa kallo pañho. Tatra[7] kallam veyyākaraṇam saḷāyatana paccayā phasso phassapaccayā vedanāti.

5 Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti.

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca. Vediyatīti āhaṃ na vadāmi, vediyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti. Evāncāhaṃ na vadāmi evam mam avadantaṃ yo evam puccheyya, kim paccayā nu kho bhante vedanati, esa kallo paṇho. Tatra kallam veyyākaraṇaṃ. phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti.

6 Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti.[8]

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca, tasatīti aham nava-

[1] B tatiyā [2] B Moḷiya° [3] S[1-3] add ti
[4] S[3] tatrassa [5] S[1-3] haṃ here and further on
[6] S[1-3] insert here cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho ko nu kho bhante vediyatīti [7] S[3] omits tatra
[8] So B. S[1-3] tuṇhiyatīti; the word is not to be found in C

dāmi || tasatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti || Evañcāhaṃ na vadāmi || evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kiṃ paccayā nu kho bhante taṇhāti ||[1] esa kallo pañho || Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti || ||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || Upādiyatīti ahaṃ na vadāmi || upādiyatīti cāhaṃ vadeyyaṃ tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti || Evaṃ cāhaṃ na vadāmi || evaṃ maṃ avadantaṃ yo evaṃ puccheyya Kiṃ paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti || esa kallo pañho || Tatra kallaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ upādānapaccayā bhavoti || pe ||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

8 Channaṃ tveva Phagguna[2] phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti ||

Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||[3] Dutiyaṃ || ||

13 (3) *Samaṇa-brahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti || jaramaraṇanirodha-gāminiṃ[4] paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || jāti || la ||[5] bharaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññāṇaṃ || saṅkhāre nappajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappa-

---

[1] B tasatīti [2] Missing in B [3] S[1-3] hoti
[4] B °gāmini° and so further on
[5] So B; S[1-3] —pe—jāti— here and further on.

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| ||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇasamudayam pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti|| saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|| ||

Tatiyaṃ|| ||

14 (4) *Samaṇa-brāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| ||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmaraṇaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||[1] bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

[1] B la

mānaṃ nirodhaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayam pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayam pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodham pajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti||

8 Jarāmaraṇam pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānanti|| jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||[1] bhavaṃ|| upādānaṃ|| taṇhaṃ|| vedanaṃ|| phassaṃ|| saḷāyatanam|| nāmarupaṃ|| viññāṇaṃ|| saṅkhāre pajānanti||[2] saṅkhārasamudayam pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodham pajānanti|| saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti|| ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānam nirodham pajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammānaṃ nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānanti||

9 Te kho me[3] bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||| Catutthaṃ||||

15 (5) *Kaccāyanagotto*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||||

---

[1] So S[1] [3] B jāti|| la|| [2] S[1-3] pe
[3] So B S[1-3] imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammādiṭṭhi sammādiṭṭhīti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante sammādiṭṭhi hotīti|| ||

4 Dvayanissito[2] khvāyam[3] Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitañ ceva natthitañ ca||

5 Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| lokanirodham kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti|| ||

6 Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho[4] khvāyam Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānām[5] cetaso adhiṭṭhānam abhinivesānusayam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti attānam eti Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham nirujjhamānam nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|| ||
Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammādiṭṭhi hoti|| ||

7 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāyana ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto|| ||
Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| ||

8 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇām|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||
Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| || Pañcamam|| ||

---

[1] B kaccāna always [2] S[1-3] dvayam°
[3] S[1-3] kho yam and further on
[4] So B and C S[1-3] upāyupādānavinivesañca nibandho
[5] So B S[1-3] tañcāyupādānam C has tamcāyan-ti tañ-ca upāyupādānam . . .

16 (6) *Dhammakathiko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati ||

4 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alaṃ vacanāya ||

5 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāyā paṭipanno hoti || dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

6 Jarāmaraṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu || Bhavassa ce bhikkhu || Upadānassa ce bhikkhu || Taṇhāya ce bhikkhu || Vedanāya ce bhikkhu || Phassassa ce bhikkhu || Saḷāyatanassa ce bhikkhu || Nāmarūpassa ce bhikkhu || Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu || Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu || Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya ||

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā[1] anupādā vimutto hoti || diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

17 (7) *Acela*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya

I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi||

3 Addasā kho Acela-Kassapo[1] Bhagavantaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi||

4 Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayaṃ bhavantaṃ[2] Gotamaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ|| sa ce no bhavaṃ Gotamo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti pañhāssa veyyākaraṇāyāti||

Akālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharaṃ paviṭṭhamhāti||

Evam vutte Acela-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Na kho pana mayam bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ bahudeva pucchitukāmāti||

Puccha Kassapa yad akaṅkhasiti||

II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃkataṃ[3] dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca||

---

[1] B acelo always [2] S[1-3] bhagavantaṃ

[3] S[1-3] parakataṃ always

10 Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ[1] adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

11 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti ||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkhaṃ atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti ||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti ||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti ||

13 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkhaṃ atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhan ti vadesi || ācikkhatu ca[2] me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhante Bhagavā dukkhan ti || ||

14 So karoti so paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayaṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadaṃ sassataṃ etaṃ pareti ||

Añño karoti añño paṭisaṃvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃkataṃ dukkhanti iti vadaṃ ucchedaṃ etaṃ pareti ||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || || Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva

[1] S[1] omits kāraṃ [2] S[1-3] omit ca

asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

III

16 Evaṃ vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya pe, cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti | Evaṃ evaṃ Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito | Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṃghañ ca || labheyyāhaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyaṃ upasampadanti |

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ | so cattāro māse parivasati | Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena parivutthaparivāsaṃ [1] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya || Api ca mayā (*alias* mettha, C) puggalavemattatā viditāti |

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo [2] imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjaṃ ākaṅkhati upasampadaṃ cattāro māse parivasati [3] || catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena parivutthaparivāsaṃ [4] āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā pabbājenti upasampādenti bhikkhubhāvāya || ahaṃ cattāri vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena parivutthaparivāsaṃ āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upasampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti || ||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo [5] Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ alattha upasampadaṃ |

IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

---

[1] S¹-³ parivuttha° here and further on
[2] S¹ °titthiyā
[3] S¹-³ °ākaṅkhantā° . . . ākaṅkhantā° parivasanti
[4] S¹ parivutta°
[5] S¹-³ acelako kassapo

THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE LIBRARY 47047

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā[1] sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi ||

21 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosīti || Sattamam

18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Atha kho Timbaruko[2] paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Timbaruko paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkatam sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

4 Kim pana bho Gotama param-kataṃ sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

5 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti || ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca || ||

7 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti || ||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti || || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passati || ||

9 Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ passami khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti || ||

10 Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃkataṃ dukkhasukhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] abhiññāya [2] B Timparuko S[1-3] Timbarūko

Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama sayaṃ-katañca paraṃkatañca sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ pana bho Gotama asayaṃkāraṃ aparaṃ kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadesi || || Kiṃ nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhaṃ atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi || Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi || jānāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti vadesi || Ācikkhatu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhaṃ desetu ca me bhavaṃ Gotamo sukhadukkhan ti || ||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhanti, evaṃ pāhaṃ na vadāmi || ||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhitunnassa sato paraṃ kataṃ sukhadukkhanti, evaṃ pahaṃ na vadāmi || ||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || ||

Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjā tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho [1] pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || ||

14 Evaṃ vutte Timbaruka paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pe, Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañca || upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti, Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

19 (9) *Bālena paṇḍito*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave bālassa taṇhāya sampa-

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit vi° nirodho

yuttassa[1] evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhāca nāmarūpam|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni[2]|| yehi phuṭṭho bālo sukhadukkham paṭisamvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena|| ||

3 Avijjānīvaraṇassa bhikkhave paṇḍitassa taṇhāya sampayuttassa evam ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Iti ayaṃ ceva kāyo bahiddhā ca nāmarūpaṃ|| itthetaṃ dvayaṃ dvayaṃ paṭicca phasso saḷevāyatanāni|| yehi phuṭṭho paṇḍito sukhadukkhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyati|| etesaṃ vā aññatarena|| ||

4 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ paṇḍitassa balenāti|| ||

5 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā| Sādhu vata[3] bhante Bhagavantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti|

6 Tena hi bhikkave suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmiti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ|| ||

7 Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Yāya bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa bālassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā bālassa appahīnā sā ca taṇhā aparikkhīṇā|| || Tam kissa hetu|| Na bhikkhave bālo acari brahmacariyaṃ sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā bālo kāyassa bhedā kāyūpago[4] hoti|| So kāyūpago samāno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

8 Yāya ca bhikkhave avijjāya nivutassa paṇḍitassa yāya ca taṇhāya sampayuttassa ayaṃ kāyo samudāgato|| Sā ceva avijjā paṇḍitassa pahīnā sā ca taṇhā parikkhīṇā|| Tam kissa hetu|| Acari bhikkhave paṇḍito brahma-

---

1 S1-3 saṃyuttassa always

2 B has saḷevaphassāyatanāni here and further on C saḷevāyatanānāni ti saḷevaphassāyatanāni . . .

3 S1-3 insert me

4 B kāyupago always

cariyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā paṇḍito kāyassa bhedā na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|| ||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyo idam nānākaraṇam paṇḍitassa bālena yad idaṃ brahmacariyavāso ti|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

20 (10) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Paṭiccasamuppādañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi paṭicca-samuppanne ca dhamme|| taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ|| ||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭicca-samuppādo|| Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ|| ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā[1] dhammaniyāmatā[2] idappaccayatā|| Taṃ Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti[3] passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ|| bhavapaccayā bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| taṇhāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānaṃ|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave taṇhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| saḷāyatanapaccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmarūpapaccayā bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ|| viññāṇapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ|| saṅkhārapaccayā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|| avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ anuppādā vā Tathāgatānaṃ|| ṭhitā va sā dhātu dhammaṭṭhitatā[4] dhammaniyāmatā idappaccayatā|| taṃ Tathāgato abhisambhujjhati

---

[1] So B C, S[1-3] dhammaṭṭhitā

[2] S[1-3] °metā further on matā

[3] B uttāniṃ S[3] uttāni [4] S[1-3] dhammaṭṭhititā

abhisameti|| abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī-karoti passathāti cāha||

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| Iti kho bhikkhave yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppādo|||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāga-dhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ||

7 Jāti bhikkhave aniccā[1] saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-dhammā||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-dhammo||

9-16 Upādānaṃ bhikkhave|| Taṇhā bhikkhave|| Vedanā bhikkhave|| Phasso bhikkhave|| Saḷāyatana bhikkhave|| Nāmarūpaṃ bhikkhave|| Viññāṇaṃ bhikkhave|| Saṅkhārā bhikkhave||

17 Avijjā bhikkhave aniccā[2] saṅkhatā paṭiccasamup-pannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā niro-dhadhammā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā||

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca paṭicca-samuppādo ime ca paṭiccasamuppannā dhammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammāpaññāya sudiṭṭhā[3] honti|| so vata pub-bantaṃ vā paṭidhāvissati[4]|| Ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānaṃ Na nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānaṃ Kiṃ nu kho ahosiṃ atītam addhānam Kathaṃ nu kho ahosim atītam addhānam Kiṃ hutvā kiṃ ahosiṃ nu khvāham atītam addhānan ti|||

19 Aparantaṃ vā upadhāvissati[5]|| Bhavissāmi nu khvāhaṃ anāgatam addhānam Na nu kho bhavissāmi

---

[1] S-3 add tā [2] S[1-3] add tā as above
[3] So B S[1-3] suudditthā; further on, sudditthā
[4] B patidhāvissati [5] B apadhāvissati

nāgatam addhānam Kiṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam ddhānam Kathaṃ nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānaṃ Kiṃ hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam ddhānanti ||

20 Etarahi vā paccuppannam addhānaṃ ajjhattaṃ [1] athaṃkathī bhavissati || Ahaṃ nu kho smi Na nu kho mi Kiṃ nu kho smi Kathaṃ nu kho smi Aham nu kho atto kuto āgato so kuhiṃgāmī bhavissatī ti [2] Netaṃ hānaṃ vijjati

21 Taṃ kissa hetu Tathā hi bhikkhave ariyasāvaassa ayañca paṭiccasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā hammā yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya sudiṭṭhāti [3] ||)asamaṃ ||

Āhāravaggo dutiyo ||
Tassa uddānaṃ ||
Āhāraṃ Phagguno [4] ceva
Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā |
Kaccāyanagotto [5] Dhammakathikam |
Acelaṃ Timbarukena ca [6] ||
Bālena [7] paṇḍito ceva |
Dasamo Paccayena cā ti ||

Chapter III Dasabala-vaggo tatiyo

21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [8] ||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catūhi ca esārajjehi samannāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānam paṭijānāti | arisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti ||

---

[1] S[1-3] insert kaṃ [2] C gāmi° B kuhiṃgamissati
[3] S[1-3] suddiṭṭhāti [4] S[1-3] phagunnañ
[5] B Kaccānagotta S[1-3] Dhammakathi
[6] S[1-3] Timbarūkena B Timparukena [7] S[1-3] bāla
[8] S[1-3] Sāvatthi only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo|| [1] Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo|| Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthaṅgamo|| Iti saṅkārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārāṇam atthaṅgamo|| Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo|| [2]

Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| Paṭhamam|| [3]

22 (2) *Dasabalā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave° °evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| [4]

5 Evaṃ svākhyāto [5] bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivaṭo pakāsito chinnapilotiko|| ||

6 Evaṃ svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivaṭe pakāsite chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena kulaputtena viriyam ārabhituṃ|| kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru [6] ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu maṃsaṃ lohitaṃ|| Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ [7] bhavissati|| ||

[1] B has atthaṅgamo S[1-3] atthagamo always

[2] All this, from iti rūpaṃ°, is missing in S[1-3], but is to be found in the next sutta

[3] This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

[4] Repetition of the preceding sutta

[5] So B S[1-3] svakkhāto always [6] B nhāru always

[7] S[1-3] pa (S[1] pu) risassa santhānaṃ

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusīto viharati vokiṇṇo pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham [1] parihāpeti || Āraddhaviriyo ca kho bhikkhave sukhaṃ viharati pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham paripūreti || ||

8 Na bhikkhave hīnena aggassa patti hoti, aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa patti hoti maṇḍapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthā sammukhībhūto | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya |

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avañjhā [2] bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā [3] Yesaṃhi mayaṃ paribhuñjāma cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram || tesam vokārā [4] amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahānisaṃsāti ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ attatthaṃ vā [5] hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetuṃ, paratthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetum, ubhayatthaṃ vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamādena sampādetun ti || Dutiyam |

23 (3) *Upanisā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati |

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi no ajānato no appassato ||

3 Kiṃ ca bhikkhave jānato kiṃ passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti || || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo || Iti vedanā | pe || Iti saññā | Iti saṅkhārā | Iti viññāṇaṃ || iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo ti || || Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānaṃ khayo hoti ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ insert ca here and further on

[2] B avanchā [3] So B and S³ S¹ udāyā C udriyā

[4] S¹⁻³ tesantekārā [5] S¹⁻³ omit vā

4 Yam pissa tam[1] bhikkhave khayasmiṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ taṃ sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisam || [2]

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñāṇassa upanisā Vimuttīti-ssa[3] vacanīyaṃ | vimuttim pāham[4] bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanisā Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisāṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

7 Kā ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanisā Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanisā Yathābhūtañāṇadassanan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Yathābhūtañāṇadassanam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhutaññāṇadassanassa upanisā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanisā[5] Sukhan ti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhassa upanisā Passaddhīti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanisā Pītīti[6]-ssa vacanīyam | Pītim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanisā Pāmojjanti-ssa[7] vacanīyaṃ | Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanisā Saddhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ | Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ ||

---

[1] S3 Sampassataṃ [2] S1-3 insert pi
[3] S1-3 Upanisaṃsā vimuttītitassa
[4] S1-3 paham always [5] S1-3 upanisaṃ
[6] S1-3 Pītiṃ [7] So B and C S1-3 pamujjaṃ

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya[1] upanisā Dukkhanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanisā Jātīti ssa vacanīyam|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātiyā upanisā Bhavoti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanisā Upādānanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Upādānam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisam vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādānassa upanisā Taṇhāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| Taṇham[2] pāham bhikkhave sa-upanisaṃ vadāmi no anupanisaṃ||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave taṇhāya upanisā Vedanāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ|| pe||

° Phasso tissa vacanīyaṃ||

° Saḷāyatananti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

° Nāmarūpanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

° Viññāṇanti-ssa vacanīyaṃ

° Saṅkhārāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ [3] saṅkhāre pāhām bhikkhave sa-upanise vadāmi no anupanise

26 Kā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārānam upanisā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyaṃ||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārūpanisām viññāṇaṃ viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ|| nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ|| saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso phassūpanisā vedanā|| vedanūpanisā taṇhā|| taṇhūpanisaṃ upādānaṃ|| upādānūpaniso bhavo|| bhavūpanisā[2] jāti jātūpānisaṃ dukkhaṃ|| dukkhūpanisā saddhā|| saddhūpanisam pāmojjaṃ|| pāmojjūpanisā pīti pītūpanisā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ|| sukhūpaniso samādhi|| samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhutaññāṇadassanaṃ yathābhū-

---

[1] S[1] suddhā [2] S[3] taṇhā corrected to taṇhaṃ in S[1]
[3] So B; complete in S[1-3]

tañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā || nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti || vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ || ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uparipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūreti || pabbata-kandara-padara-sākhā paripūrā kusubbhe paripūrenti || kusubbhā[1] paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti || mahāsobbhā[2] paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti || kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti || mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddam sāgaram paripūrenti ||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjūpanisā saṅkhārā || Saṅkhārūpanisaṃ viññāṇam || viññāṇūpanisaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || nāmarūpūpanisaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || saḷāyatanūpaniso phasso || phassūpanisā vedanā || vedanūpanisā taṇhā || taṇhūpanisam upādānaṃ || upādānūpaniso bhavo || bhavūpanisā jāti || jātūpanisaṃ dukkhaṃ || dukkhūpanisā saddhā || saddhūpanisam pāmojjaṃ || pāmojjūpanisā pīti || pītūpanisā passaddhi || phassaddhūpanisaṃ sukhaṃ || sukhūpaniso samādhi || samādhūpanisaṃ yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ || yathābhūtañāṇadassanūpanisā nibbidā || nibbidūpaniso virāgo || virāgūpanisā vimutti || vimuttūpanisaṃ khaye ñāṇanti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

24 (44) *Aññatitthiyā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane || ||[3]

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ || yaṃ nunāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] kussubbhe . . . kussubbhā
[2] S[1-3] °sobbhe
[3] S[1-3] Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ|||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃkatam dukkham paññāpenti|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpenti|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmanā [1] kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannam dukkham paññāpenti|||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samaṇo Gotamo kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī|| Kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Samaṇassa Gotamassa assāma na ca [2] Samaṇaṃ Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto [3] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti|||

7 Paṭiccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassam paṭicca, iti vadaṃ [4] vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa [5] cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya|| na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyya||

8 Tatrāvuso [6] ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā [7] sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññapenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ ca paraṃ-kataṃ ca dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye

[1] All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B.
[2] S¹-³ seem to have assāmanañca always
[3] So S¹-³ and C B vādānuvādo; both always
[4] So B and C S¹-³ padaṃ
[5] S¹ dhammañcassa
[6] S¹-³ tatra āvuso always
[7] S¹-³ °vādino

pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā ||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ[1] dukkhaṃ paññāpenti | te vata[2] aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam[3] ṭhānam vijjati || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavadā paraṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññapenti te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti | netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃkatañca dukkham paññāpenti | te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti | netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati | Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkaram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti | te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti | netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti ||

II

10 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam || ||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim ahosi kathasallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato arocesi || ||

12 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya || paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Ānanda dukkhaṃ vuttam mayā || kimpaṭicca phassam paṭicca || Iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyya || ||

13 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññapenti tad api phassapaccayā || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add parakatañca [2] S[1] vathā always

[3] B. no taṃ

Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā ||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmanā kammavādā asayaṃkaram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

15 Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idheva Rājagahe viharāmi Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

16 Atha khvāham Ānanda pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivasetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ ||

17 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad ahosi | Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe piṇḍāya carituṃ | yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakanam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyanti ||

18 Atha khvāham Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ | upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ || sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃ ||

Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho maṃ Ānanda te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ ||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkham paññāpenti | Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavāda paraṃ-kataṃ dukkham paññāpenti | Santāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi panāvuso Gotama eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavadā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkham paññapenti ||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kiṃvādī kim akkhāyī || katham vyākaramānā[1] mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva āyasmato Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantaṃ Gotamam abhūtena

[1] B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

21 Evaṃ vuttāham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avocaṃ || || Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho āvuso dukkham vuttaṃ mayā | kim paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgaccheyyāti || ||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti | tad api phassapaccayā || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti || tad api phassapaccayā ||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ katam dukkhaṃ paññapentī | te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti | netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃkāram aparaṃkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpenti | te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānam vijjatīti || ||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati || siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthārena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti || ||

25 Tena[1] hānanda taññevettha paṭibhātūti || ||

III

26 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || Jarāmaraṇaṃ āvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ kiṃjātikaṃ kimpabhavanti || || Evam puṭṭhāham[2] bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ || Jarāmaraṇaṃ kho āvuso jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikaṃ jātipabhavanti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ ||

---

[1] S³ kena [2] S¹⁻³ puṭṭho ham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evaṃ puccheyyuṃ || Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃpabhavāti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ || Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavā ti || || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || ||

28 Sa ce maṃ bhante evam puccheyyuṃ || Bhavo panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavoti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabhavo ti || Evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ ||

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ
Upādānaṃ panāvuso [1] pe ||
Taṇhā panāvuso || pe ||
Vedanā panāvuso || pe ||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyuṃ Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudāyo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti || evam puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ || Phasso kho āvuso saḷāyatananidāno saḷāyatanasamudayo saḷāyatanajātiko saḷāyatanapabhavoti || channam tveva āvuso phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā phassanirodho || phassanirodhā vedanānirodho || vedanānirodhā taṇhānirodho || taṇhānirodhā upādānanirodho || upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho || bhavanirodhā jātinirodho || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti || Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti || || Catutthaṃ ||

25 (5) *Bhūmija*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati ||

I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami ||

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodaniyam kathām sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| ||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti| Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavādā param-katām sukhadukkham paññāpenti| santi panāvuso [1] Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkatañca paraṃ-katañca sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti| Santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kiṃvādi kimakkhāyī|| kathaṃ vyākaramāna ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto[2] gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||

5 Paṭicca-samuppannam kho āvuso sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā|| kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca|| iti vadaṃ vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya| dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyya|| ||

6 Tatrāvuso ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavāda sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad api phassapaccayā|| Ye pi te| pe| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samaṇabrahmaṇā kammavadā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāram adhicca samuppannaṃ sukhadukkham paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā|| ||

7 Tatrāvuso ye pi[3] te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃkataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netam ṭhānam vijjati|| Ye pi te|

[1] B Santāvuso [2] See the preceding sutta (p. 33 n. 3)
[3] Omitted by B

pe || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti ||

II

8 Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiṃ ahosi kathāsallāpo || taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi ||

10 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda || yathā taṃ Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya || paṭicca-samuppannaṃ kho Ānanda sukhadukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā || kiṃ paṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ[1] vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya || dhammassa canudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ agaccheyya ||

11 Tatrānanda ye[2] te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti tad api phassapaccayā || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassapaccayā ||[3]

12 Tatrānanda ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā sayaṃ-kataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti te vata aññatra phassā pāṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ||

13 Kāye vā hānanda sati kāyasañcetanā-hetu uppajjati

[1] S[1-3] have vadaṃ here. See p. 33 n. 1. [2] S[2] adds pi
[3] This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| vācāya vā hānanda sati vacīsañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkham|| mane [1] vā hānanda sati manosañcetanā-hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ|| ||

14 Avijjāpaccayā va[2] sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ananda kāyasankhāram abhisaṅkharoti[3] yam paccayāssa [4] tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| pare vāssa [5] taṃ Ānanda kāyasaṅkhāram abhīsaṅkharonti [6] yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| || Sampajāno vā [7] tam Ananda kāyasaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccāyassa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| asampajāno vā [7] tam Ānanda kāyasaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkham|| ||

15 Sāmaṃ vā taṃ Ānanda vacīsankhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayassa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| pare vāssa tam Ānanda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ||

16 Sampajāno vā taṃ Ānanda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam Ananda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| ||

17 Sāmaṃ vā tam Ānanda manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| Pare vāssa taṃ Ānanda manosaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharonti yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| ||

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda|| pe|| asampajāno vā tam Ānanda manosaṅkhāram abhisaṅkharoti yam paccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ|| ||

19 Imesu Ānanda chasu[8] dhammesu avijjā anupatitā|| Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti|| yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ|| Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhaṃ|| So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

---

[1] S[1-3] mano [2] B ca
[3] S[1-3] °karoti C °khāroti [4] B paccayāyaṃ always
[5] B vāyam [6] S[1-3] °karonti ; further on kharoti kharonti
[7] S[1-3] va always [8] S[1-3] omit chasu

uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhadukkhaṃ || khettaṃ taṃ na hoti || vatthu taṃ na hoti || āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti || adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti || yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti || ||

Pancamaṃ || ||

26 (6) *Upavāno*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāṇo[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3 Santi[2] bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ-katañca paraṃ-katañca dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || Santi pana bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayāṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || ||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kiṃ akkhāyi || kathaṃ vyākaramānā ca mayaṃ vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma || dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti || ||

5 Paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāṇa dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ mayā || Kimpaṭicca phassaṃ paṭicca || iti vadaṃ[3] vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyya || ||

6 Tatra Upavāṇa[4] ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassa paccayā || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te || pe || || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃ-kāram aparaṃ-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || tad api phassa paccayā || ||

---

[1] So [1-3] C B Upavāno [2] S[1-3] add hi always
[3] S[1] padaṃ [4] B tatrupavāna always

7 Tatra Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā sayaṃ-kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti || te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || Ye pi te || pe || Ye pi te | pe || Ye pi te samaṇabrāhmaṇā asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti [1] te vata aññatra phassā paṭisaṃvedissantīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti Chaṭṭhaṃ

27 (7) *Paccayo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā | Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ | pe | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ || Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko ayaṃ vuccati jarā | Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā [2] bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālakiriyā khandhānam bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ || Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ ||

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ ||

4 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho | ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā | seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti [3]

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ ||

---

[1] Here S[1] adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāṇa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sayaṃ kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti

[2] All this from katamañca is missing in S3—See above 2.4

[3] Here S [1-3] repeats what is said in 2.4

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā |

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā |

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso |

11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ ||

12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ ||

13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ ||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā | tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā || kāyasaṅkhāro vācīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro || [1] ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā [2]

Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhāra-samudayo | avijjā-nirodhā saṅkhāra-nirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāra-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā | seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi | pa | sammāsamādhi ||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam pajānāti | evam paccayasamudayaṃ pajānāti | evam paccayanirodham pajānāti || evaṃ paccayanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi | dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imam saddhammam iti pi | passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi || sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi || sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ [3] samāpanno iti pi | ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi || amatadvāram āhacca [4] tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

28 (8) *Bhikkhu.*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Tatra kho || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaraṇam pajānāti jarāmaraṇasamudāyam pajānāti | jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || pe ||

4 Jātim pajānāti || ||

5 Bhavam pajānāti || ||

6 Upādānam pajānāti || ||

---

[1] S [1-3] add ti [2] See above 2.14

[3] S [1-3] dhammaṃ sotaṃ° C dhammaṃ sota° and dhammasotaṃ° [4] B āpacca here only

7 Taṇham pajānāti || ||

8 Vedanam pajānāti || ||

9 Phassam pajānāti || ||

10 Saḷāyatanam pajānāti || ||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti || ||

12 Viññāṇam pajānāti || ||

13 Saṅkhāre pajānāti || saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti || saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ || || Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā khaṇḍiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā || Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandānam bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo idam vuccati maraṇaṃ || Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ || idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ || ||

15 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo || jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi pe sammāsamādhi || ||

16–24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || pe || katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo || katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam || katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā || vedanā || phasso || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññāṇam || ||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā || Tayo me bhikkhave saṅkhārā || kāyasaṅkhāro || vacīsaṅkhāro || cittasaṅkhāro || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā || ||

Avijjā - samudayā saṅkhārasamudayo || avijjā - nirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā || seyyathīdaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi || ||

26 Yato kho bkikkhave bhikkhu evam jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti || evaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudayam pajānāti || evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodham pajānāti || evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti || ||

27–36 Evaṃ jātiṃ pajānāti || pe || || Bhavam || Upādānam || Taṇhaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Phassaṃ || Saḷāyatanaṃ || Nāmarūpaṃ ||

Viññāṇaṃ || Saṅkhāre saṅkhāra-samudayaṃ || saṅkhāra-nirodhaṃ || evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || ||

37 Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu diṭṭhisampanno iti pi || dassanasampanno iti pi || āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi || passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi | sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi || ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi || amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ ||

29 (9) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

I

2–12 Tatra kho[1] ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ na parijānanti | jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ na parijānanti | jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ na parijānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti || || Jātiṃ na parijānanti | pe || Bhavaṃ || Upādānaṃ || || Taṇhaṃ || || Vedanaṃ | Phassaṃ | Saḷāyatanaṃ | Nāmarupaṃ || || Viññāṇaṃ || || Saṅkhāre | saṅkārasamudayaṃ || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ || saṅkhāranirodhagaminiṃ paṭipadaṃ na parijānanti || ||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇā sammatā brāhamaṇesu vā brāhmaṇā sammatā || na ca panete āyasmanto[2] sāmaññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti | |

II

14–24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ parijānanti | jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ parijānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ parijānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti || jātiṃ parijānanti || pe || bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññāṇaṃ || saṅkhāre parijā-

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3]   [2] S[1-3] āyasmantā always

nanti || saṅkhārasamudayam parijānanti || saṅkhāranirodham parijānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ parijānanti ||

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇā sammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Navamaṃ ||

30 (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Tatra kho || pe ||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇam nappajānanti jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ nappajānanti jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ nappajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam nappajānanti || te vata jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma thasssantīti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti || pe || Bhavam || || Upādānaṃ || Taṇhaṃ || Vedanaṃ || Phassaṃ || Saḷāyatanam || Nāmarupaṃ || || Viññāṇaṃ || ||

13 Saṅkhāre nappajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayam nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ nappajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ nappajānanti || te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti || netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānanti || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || te te jarāmaraṇaṃ samatikkamma ṭhassantīti || ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati || ||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti || pe || bhavaṃ || upādānaṃ || taṇhaṃ || vedanaṃ || phassaṃ || saḷāyatanaṃ || nāmarūpaṃ || viññāṇaṃ ||

24 Saṅkhāre pajānanti || saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhaṃ pajānanti || saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānanti || te vata saṅkhāre samatikkamma ṭhassantīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Dve Dasabalā[1] Upanisā ca[1]
Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijaṃ||[2]
Upavāṇo[3] Paccayo Bhikkhu[4]
Dve ca Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti||

Chapter IV Kaḷarakhattiyo Vaggo Catuttho

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.[5]

I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi||||| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane[6] Ajita-pañhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse[7] ye ca sekhā[8] puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me[9] brūhi mārisāti||||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||

Evaṃ vutte[10] ayasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi|| pe|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi||||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam āmantesi||||| Vuttam idaṃ Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-pañhe.[11]

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesam me nipako iriyaṃ|| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||

---

1 S1-3 °balaṃ upādāniyo 2 S1-3 °yabhūmijo
3 B Upavāno 4 B bhikkhū
5 S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme—pe— 6 B S1-3 pārāyane
7 S1 °ye always S3 sometimes 8 C sekkhā
9 S1-3 pa always 10 B vuttena
11 S1 pārāyano °pañho.

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti || [1] Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi || ||

II

5 Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta passasīti || bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasīti || ||

6 Bhūtam idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sāmmappaññāya[2] passati || Bhūtam idanti yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passati || tadāhārarasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || Tadāhāranirodhā[3] yaṃ bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya passati || tad āhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || || Evaṃ kho bhante sekho hoti

7 Kathañca bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti | Bhūtam idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati || bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhūtassa[4] nibbidā virāgā[5] nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || || Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati | tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammappaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti |

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati || tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhutaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

---

[1] S^{1-3} add evam vutte.

[2] B has usually sammapa°; sometimes sammapp°

[3] S^{1-3} °nirodhāya

[4] omitted by S^{1-3}; in S^{1} instead of bhūtassa there is a word (as tisvā) erased

[5] S^{3} nibbidāya virāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|| Evaṃ kho bhante saṅkhātadhammo hoti||

8. Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttām parāyane Ajitapañhe||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhā puthu idha||
Tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ| puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti||[1]

Imassa khvāham bhante saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

III

9 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati| bhūtam idanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ samma-paññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati tadāhāranirodhā-yaṃ bhūtaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ samma-paññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta sekho hoti

10 Kathañca Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti|| Bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yatha-bhūtaṃ sammapaññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtam taṃ nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-

---

[1] See above, 2 (p. 47)

mapaññāya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || ||

Evaṃ kho Sāriputta saṅkhātadhammo hoti ||

11 Iti[1] kho Sāriputta yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ parāyane Ajitapañhe || ||

Ye ca saṅkhātadhammāse ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||
tesaṃ me nipako iriyaṃ puṭṭho me brūhi mārisāti || ||

Imassa kho Sāriputta saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

Paṭhamaṃ[2]

32 (2) *Kalāra*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

I

2 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti || ||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye assāsaṃ alatthāti ||

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam patto ti ||

Na khvāham āvuso kaṅkhāmīti ||

5 Āyatim panāvusoti ||

Nakhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti || ||

6 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu

---

[1] These words from kho° are missing in S[1-3]

[2] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ayasmatā bhante Sāriputtena aññā vyākatā khīṇā jati vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| || Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu mama vacanena Sāriputtam āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|| ||

9 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭisutvā[1] yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca Satthā tam āvuso Sāriputta āmantetīti|| ||

10 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paṭisutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

II

11 Ekam antam nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Saccaṃ kira tayā Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyāṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti

Na kho[2] bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho[3] vutto ti||

12 Yena kenaci pi Sāriputta pariyāyena kulaputto aññaṃ vyākaroti|| atha kho vyākatām vyakatato daṭṭhabbanti|| ||

13 Nanu aham pi bhante evam vadāmi Na kho bhante etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi attho vutto ti|| ||

14 Sace taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ|| Kathaṃ jānatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|| ||

15 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ Kathaṃ janatā pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta katham passatā aññā vyākatā

---

[1] S[1-3] paṭiss° always

[2] B khvātaṃ or khvāham (to be read khvāyaṃ)

[3] All the MSS. add ca

khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evam vyākareyyaṃ|| ||

16 Yaṃnidānā[1] āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khīṇasmiṃ[2] khīṇam iti[3] viditaṃ|| khīṇasmiṃ[4] khīṇam iti[5] viditvā khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmī ti|| ||

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|| ||

17 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ|| ||

Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā[6] kiṃ jātikā kimpabhavāti, evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|| ||

18 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyuṃ, Jāti panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā|| pa|| kimpabhavāti evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| || Jāti kho[7] avuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabhavāti|| Evaṃ puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti||

19 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ|| Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputto kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kimpabhavoti|| evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|| ||

20 Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyyum|| Bhavo panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidaño|| pa|| kimpabhavoti|| evaṃ puṭṭho bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ, Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādāna pabhāvoti|| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|| ||

21 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ|| Upādānam panāvuso|| pe||

22-23 Sa ce pana taṃ Sāriputta evaṃ puccheyyuṃ|| Taṇhā panāvuso kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kiṃ pabhavāti|| evaṃ puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] nidānaṃ; C nidānāvuso [2] S3 khīṇāsmi
[3] B khiṇāmhiti [4] Omitted by B [5] B khīṇāmhīti
[6] S3 kimnidānaṃ kiṃsamudayaṃ (corrected from samudayā) [7] S[1-3] omit kho

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Taṇhā panāvuso Sāriputta kiṃnidānā kiṃsamudayā kiṃjātikā kimpabhavāti|| evam putthāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|| Taṇhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabhavāti|| evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti|||[1]

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum|||| Katham jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti, evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti|||

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum, Kathaṃ jānato pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sā na upaṭṭhāsīti|| evam puṭṭāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, Katamā tisso|[2] Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā imā kho āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā, yad aniccaṃ tam dukkkanti vidite yā vedanā sunandī sa na upaṭṭhāsīti,,

Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

28 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta pariyāyo etasseva saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya,| Yam kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ[3] dukkhasminti,|

29 Sace pana taṃ Sāriputta evam puccheyyuṃ| Katham vimokhā[4] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti|| Evam puṭṭho tvaṃ Sāriputta kinti vyākareyyāsīti ||

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katham vimokkhā[5] pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti, evam puṭṭhāham bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ|

[1] S[1-3] add here Sace pana° °vedanā kiṃnidānā° °evaṃ puṭṭho vyākareyyaṃ vedanā phassa° °pabhavāti° °evam vyākareyyanti. [2] Omitted by S[1-3]
[3] S[1] omits taṃ; S[3] yaṃ and taṃ
[4] So B and C; S[1-3] vimokhā always
[5] S[1-3] vimokhāya

31 Ajjhattaṃ vimokkhā khvāhaṃ āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā [1] tathāsato viharāmi yathāsataṃ viharantaṃ āsavā nānusavanti [2] attānaṃ ca nāvajānāmīti ||

Evaṃ puṭṭhāhaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyanti ||

32 Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta ayaṃ [3] kho Sāriputta pariyāyo etasseva [4] atthassa saṅkhittena veyyākaraṇāya || ye āsavā samaṇena vuttā tesvahaṃ [5] na kaṅkhāmi te me pahīnā [6] na vicikicchāmīti ||

33 Idaṃ vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi || ||

III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi

35 Pubbe appaṭisaṃviditaṃ maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi tassa me ahosi dandhayitattaṃ Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamaṃ pañhaṃ anumodi tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi divasam pahaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi ||

37 Rattiñce pi maṃ [7] Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi rattim pahaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi

38 Rattindivaṃ [8] ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etaṃ atthaṃ puccheyya aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi || rattindivaṃ pahaṃ Bhagavato etaṃ atthaṃ vyākareyyaṃ aññaṃ aññehi padehi aññaṃ aññehi pariyāyehi || ||

---

[1] S[1-2] sādhupādānakhayā
[2] S[1-3] °sayanti ; C °ssavanti
[3] S[1-3] add pi
[4] S[1-3] add Sāriputta
[5] S[1-3] seem to have tesañcāhaṃ
[6] B puts na before and ti after pahīnā
[7] S[1-3] rattiñce pi me
[8] S[1-3] insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam|| ||

40 Tīni rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tīni rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam|| ||

42 Pānca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivani paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam|| ||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| charattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam|| ||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti|| ||

IV

45 Atha kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu uṭṭhāyasanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kaḷārakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena sīhanādo nadito pubbe appaṭisamviditam mam āvuso Bhagavā paṭhamam pañham apucchi|| tassa me ahosi dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā paṭhamam pañham anumodi tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Divasañ ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi|| || Rattiñce pi|| gha|| Rattindivām ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Tīni|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi, satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehīti || ||

47 Sā hi bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dharmadhātu suppaṭividdhā | yassā dhammadhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā divasañce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi divasam pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi || || Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi | rattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | | Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | | Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | | Tīni rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam attham puccheyyam tīni rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam | cattāri rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | Pañca rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam | cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya | | Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehi | | satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyāyehī ti | | Dutiyaṃ | |

33 (3) *Ñāṇassa vatthuni* (1)

1 Sāvatthi | | |

2 Catucattārīsaṃ vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi | Taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti | | |

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum | |

3 Bhagavā etad avoca | | Katamāni ca bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñāṇavatthuni |

4 Jarāmaraṇe ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudaye ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhe ñāṇaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

5 Jātiyā ñāṇaṃ jātisamudaye ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhe ñāṇaṃ jātinirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

6 Bhave ñāṇaṃ bhavasamudaye ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhe ñāṇaṃ bhavanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

7 Upādāne ñāṇaṃ upādānasamudaye ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhe ñāṇaṃ upādānanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

8 Taṇhāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

9 Vedanāya ñāṇaṃ vedanāsamudaye ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhe ñāṇaṃ vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

10 Phasse ñāṇaṃ || ||

11 Saḷāyatane ñāṇaṃ || ||

12 Nāmarūpe ñāṇaṃ || ||

13 Viññāne ñāṇaṃ || ||

14 Saṅkhāresu ñāṇaṃ saṅkhārasamudaye ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhe ñāṇaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ || ||

Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārīsaṃ ñāṇavatthūni || ||

15 Katamañca[1] bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ ||

Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā āyuno saṃhāni indriyānaṃ paripāko | ayaṃ vuccati jarā || Yā tesaṃ tesaṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccumaraṇaṃ kālakiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷevarassa nikkhepo | idaṃ vuccati maraṇaṃ Iti ayañca jarā idañca maraṇaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaraṇaṃ || ||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmaraṇasamudayo | jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇanirodho | ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā | seyyathīdaṃ | Sammādiṭṭhi || pa || sammāsamādhi || ||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ pajānāti | evaṃ jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ pajānāti | evaṃ

[1] B kathañca

jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ pajānāti || evaṃ jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ pajānāti || ||

18 Idhamassa[1] dhamme ñāṇaṃ || so iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate nayaṃ neti ||

19 Ye kho keci atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abbhaññaṃsu || sabbe[2] te evaṃ evaṃ abbhaññaṃsu Seyyathāpahaṃ[3] etarahi || ||

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā jarāmaraṇaṃ abhijānissanti | jarāmaraṇasamudayaṃ abhijānissanti | jarāmaraṇanirodhaṃ abhijānissanti | jarāmaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ abhijānissanti | sabbe te evaṃ evaṃ abhijānissanti || seyyathāpahaṃ etarahīti idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ || ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodatāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca[4] ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi | dassanasampanno iti pi | āgato imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi | passati imaṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi | sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi | sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato iti pi | dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi | ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi | amatadvāraṃ āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || pe |

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti || yā tesaṃ ||

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo |

24 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave upādānaṃ ||

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā |

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā |

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso |

28 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saḷāyatanaṃ |

29 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave nāmarūpaṃ ||

30 Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ ||

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā | Tayo me bhik-

---

[1] S[1] ida° [2] S[3] sabbesu [3] S[3]-° pi haṃ [4] B omits ca

khave saṅkhārā || kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro ti || ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhārā ||

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo | avijjāsamudayanirodhā [1] saṅkhāranirodho | ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saṅkhāranirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhi ||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhāre pajānāti || evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam pajānāti evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham pajānāti evaṃ saṅkharā nirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam pajānāti idam assa dhamme ñāṇaṃ || So iminā dhammena diṭṭhena viditena akālikena pattena pariyogāḷhena atītānāgate [2] nayaṃ neti ||

34 Ye kho keci atītam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhare abbhaññaṃsu saṅkharasamudayam abbhaññaṃsu || saṅkhāranirodham abbhaññaṃsu | sabbe te evam evam abbhaññaṃsu seyyathāpaham etarahi ||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhijānissanti saṅkhārasamudayam abhijānissanti | saṅkhāranirodham abhijānissanti saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhijānissanti | sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti seyyathāpaham [3] etarahi || Idam assa anvaye ñāṇaṃ ||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñāṇāni parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñāṇaṃ ca anvaye ñāṇaṃ ca || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āriyasāvako diṭṭhisampanno iti pi dassanasampanno iti pi āgato imaṃ saddhammam iti pi passati imaṃ saddhammam iti pi sekhena ñāṇena samannāgato iti pi sekhayā vijjāya samannāgato iti pi || dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi ariyo nibbedhikapañño iti pi amatadvāram āhacca tiṭṭhati iti pīti || || Tatiyaṃ ||

34 (4) *Ñāṇassa vatthūni* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||

2 Satta sattari vo bhikkhave ñāṇavatthūni desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || pe ||

---

[1] B S[1] avijjānirodhā [2] S[1-3] anāgate [3] B. pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūni||

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| atītam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇan ti ñāṇaṃ|| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ| anāgatam pi addhānaṃ jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ| asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaraṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| Yam pissa taṃ dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam virāgadhammam nirodhammaṃ ti ñāṇaṃ||

4 Bhavapaccayā jātīti ñāṇam pe||

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñāṇaṃ|| pe||

6 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti ñāṇaṃ pe||

7 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti ñāṇaṃ|| pe||

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñāṇaṃ|| pe||

9 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassotiñāṇaṃ pe||

10 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti ñāṇaṃ pe

11 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti ñāṇaṃ pe||

12 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti ñāṇaṃ|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārāti ñāṇaṃ|| atītam pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| anāgatam pi addhānaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhārā ti ñāṇaṃ|| Yam pissa tam dhammaṭṭhitiñāṇaṃ tam pi khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammanti ñāṇaṃ||

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattari ñāṇavatthūnīti|| Catutthaṃ||

35 (5) *Avijjāpaccayā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti||

3 Katamaṃ nu kho bhante[1] jarāmaraṇaṃ|| kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamaṃ jarā-

[1] Missing in S¹⁻³

maraṇaṃ kassa ca panidam jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññaṃ jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam[1] vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti aññassa ca panāyaṃ jātīti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānaṃ|| Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīrantivā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti|| Bhavapaccayā jātīti||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katamo bhavo kassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|| Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti||

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Taṇhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedanāpaccayā taṇhāti||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti||

10 Saḷāyatanapaccayā phassoti||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatananti||

---

[1] S[1-3] ekaṭṭhaṃ always

12 Viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpanti || ||

13 Saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇanti || ||

14 Katame nu kho bhante saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti ||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca || Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyañajanam eva nānam || Tam jīram tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhu diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || || Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti || Avijjāpaccaya saṅkhārāti || ||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni [1] visūkāyitāni visevitāni [2] vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

15 Katamaṃ ca jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇam iti vā āññaṃ jarāmaraṇam aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇam iti vā || Taṃ jīvaṃ tam sarīram iti vā aññaṃ jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā || || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni [3] āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni || || Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yanissitāni visukāyitani visevitāni [4] vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca panāyam jāti iti vā || || Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā aññam jivam aññaṃ sarīram iti vā || Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni talavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammāni || Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhāyānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

17 Katamo bhavo || pe ||

18 Katamam upādānam || pe ||

19 Katamā taṇhā || pe ||

---

[1] B °nissatāni always; S[1-3] titassa

[2] S[1-3] kāyikāni (S[3]-tāni) visesitāni (S[1]-kāni); B visu°

[3] B anabhāvaṃ katāni always; C anabhāvaṃgatāni

[4] S[2] paṃsukāyitani visevitāni; B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā || pe |
21 Katamo phasso || pe ||
22 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || pe ||
23 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || pe |
24 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ || pe | Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visūkāyitāni[1] visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici ||

25 Katamo saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || | Aññe saṃkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || taṃ jivaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ iti vā aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ iti vā ||. Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti || ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatiṃ anuppādadhammānīti || pe || Pañcamaṃ ||

36 (6) *Avijjāpaccayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati ||
2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā, saṅkhārāpaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

3 Katamaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ kassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya | aññaṃ jarāmaraṇaṃ aññassa ca panidaṃ jarāmaraṇanti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || ubhayaṃ etaṃ ekatthaṃ vyañjanaṃ eva nānaṃ || ||

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti | aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti ||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇanti || pe || ||

4 Katamā jāti || ||
5 Katamo bhavo || ||
6 Katamaṃ upādānaṃ || ||
7 Katamā taṇhā || ||
8 Katamā vedanā ||
9 Katamo phasso ||

---

[1] S[1] sūkāyitāni

10 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || ||

11 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || ||

12 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

13 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya | aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā ti iti vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya || ubhayam etaṃ ekattaṃ vyañjanam eva nānaṃ ||

Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso no hoti | aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīram iti vā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti || ||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || pe || ||

14 Avijjāya tveva bhikkhave asesavirāganirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānici kānici || ||

15 Katamā jāti || pe ||

16 Katamo bhavo || ||

17 Katamam upādānaṃ || ||

18 Katamā taṇhā || ||

19 Katamā vedanā || ||

20 Katamo phasso || ||

21 Katamaṃ saḷāyatanaṃ || ||

22 Katamaṃ nāmarūpaṃ || ||

23 Katamaṃ viññāṇaṃ || ||

24 Katame saṅkhārā kassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || Aññe saṅkhārā aññassa ca panime saṅkhārā iti vā || || Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram iti vā || ||[1] Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammānīti || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

37 (7) *Na tumhā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesaṃ ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S¹

3 Purāṇam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitam vedaniyaṃ[1] daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

4 Tatra kho[3] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paṭicca-samuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || ||

5 Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imassuppādā[2] idam uppajjati || imasmiṃ asati idam na hoti || imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati | Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇam | pe || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || avijjāya tveva asesa-virāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho | saṅkhāranirodhā viññā-ṇanirodho || pe || evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti | pe | Sattamaṃ || ||

38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Yañca kho[3] bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti[4] yañca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā | āram-maṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti | tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti || āyatim punabbhavābhinibbattiyā sati āyatiṃ jarāmara-ṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce[5] pakappeti[6] atha ce[7] anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā || āram-maṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti | tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti hoti || āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatiyā sati āyatiṃ jātijarāmaraṇaṃ so-kaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no[8] ceva ceteti no ca[9] pakappeti no ca[9] anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa

---

[1] So B and C; S[1-3] vedayitaṃ
[2] S[1-3] idamassuppādā [3] Omitted by B
[4] So S[1] and C; B and S[3] kappeti preceded by pana in S[3]
[5] S[1-3] ca [6] B kappeti always [7] S[1-3] kho
[8] Omitted by B [9] B Ce

ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbatti na hoti|| āyatiṃ punabbhavābhinibbattiyā asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokadevaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī ti|| || Aṭṭhamaṃ|| ||

39 (9) *Cetanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Yañca bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti yañ ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| ||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| || Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso|| || Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| || Taṇhā|| || pe|| || Upādānaṃ|| || pe|| || Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarāmaraṇaṃ|| sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca[1] pakappeti atha ce[2] anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti|| ||[3] Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti|| ||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| ||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā|| ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti|| || Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti|| || Nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

40 (10 *Cetanā* (3)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

---

[1] B ce [2] S3 kho

[3] Here S1-3 insert tasmiṃ khaṇe

2 Yañca kho[1] bhikkhave ceteti yañca[2] pakappeti yañca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || ||

3 Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti || natyā[3] sati āgatigati[4] hoti || āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti || cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammaṇam etaṃ hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā || ārammaṇe sati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa hoti || ||

5 Tasmiṃ patiṭṭhite viññāṇe virūḷhe nati hoti || natiyā sati[5] āgatigati hoti || āgatigatiyā sati cutūpapāto hoti || cutūpapāte sati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || ||[6]

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti || ārammaṇam etaṃ na hoti viññāṇassa ṭhitiyā || ārammaṇe asati patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti ||

7 Tad appatiṭṭhite viññāṇe avirūḷhe nati na hoti || natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti || āgatigatiyā asati cutupapāto na hoti || cutūpapāte asati āyatiṃ jāti jarāmaraṇam soka paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti || ||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhukkhandhassa nirodho hotiti || || Dasamaṃ || ||

Kaḷārakhattiyavaggo catuttho || || Tassuddānam || ||

Bhūtam idaṃ Kaḷārañca
Dve ca Ñāṇassa[7] vatthūni ||

---

[1] Missing in B [2] S[1-3] add bhikkhave

[3] S[1-3] iti . . . itiyā, further on nati . . . natiyā

[4] S[1-3] agati° always ; C āgati . . .

[5] The words virūḷhe° sati are missing in B

[6] Here S3 adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti . . . itiyā

[7] S[1-3] ñāna

Avijjāpaccayā ca [1] dve ||
Natumhā [2] Cetanā tayo ti || ||

Chapter V Gahapativaggo Pañcamo

41 (1) *Pañcaverabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || [3]

I

2 Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Yato [4] kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, Catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi [5] samannāgato hoti ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho [6] hoti suppaṭividdho; so akaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano || ||

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || ||

5 Yaṃ gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyati; [7] pāṇātipātāpaṭiviratassa evaṃ tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

6 Yam gahapati adinnādāyi adinnādānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati || samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati || cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam patisamvediyati, [8] adinnādānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti || ||

[1] S[1-3] omit ca
[2] S[1-3] mahā
[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi-pe ārāme
[4] S[1-3] add ca
[5] C sotāpattimaṅgehi
[6] S[1-3] suddiṭṭho always
[7] B °samvedayati always
[8] S3 °samvedeti here only

7 Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācāra-paccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayam veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanassam patisaṃvediyati; kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratassa tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

8 Yam gahapati musāvādī musāvādapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayam veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkham domanas-sam paṭisamvediyati; musāvādā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti

9 Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surā-merayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisamvedayati surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivira-tassa evam tam bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti

Imani pañcabhayāni verāni [1] vūpasantāni honti

II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidu anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavāti.

12 Dhamme aveccappasadena samannāgato hoti Svākhyāto [2] Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passīko opanayīko [3] paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti

13 Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti supaṭi-panno Bhagavato Sāvakasaṅgho ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cat-tāri purisayugāni aṭṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato

---

[1] S¹⁻³ pañcaverabhayāni

[2] S¹⁻³ svākkhāto [3] B opaneyyiko

Sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassāti || ||

14 Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti || akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi [1] viññūpasatthehi [2] aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi || ||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || ||

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti || || Iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti || imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti || imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati || imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati ||

17 Yadidaṃ avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho || || saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho || pe || Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

Ayaṃ assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || ||

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti || imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti || ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho || [3] so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya || khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || || Paṭhamaṃ || || [4]

42 (2) *Pañcaverabhayā* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā° °Bhagavā etad avoca || || [5]

---

[1] S[1] bhuñjissehi [2] S[1-3] °satthehi
[3] S[1-3] add hoti suppaṭividdho
[4] Missing in S[1-3] and all the following numbers also.
[5] Paragraph missing in B, complete in S[1-3]

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya||| Khīṇanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano||| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabbaṃ [1]||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

Yaṃ bhikkhave pāṇātipāti|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe||

Yaṃ bhikkhave surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī|| pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe|| pe|| Dhamme|| pe|| Saṅghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādaññeva sādhukaṃ yoniso manasi karoti|| [2] pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayaṃ cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho|| So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya|| Khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoniyo khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||| Dutiyaṃ||

43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|||

[1] In S^{1-3} only

[2] Here S^{1-3} add imasmiṃ sati° °saṅkhārā

95 (2) *Saṃgayha* 2

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto [1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti || ||

4 Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma || yatrahi nāma tvaṃ bhikkhu jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasīti ||

5 Kiñcāpahaṃ bhante jiṇṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante [2] Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu Sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ || appevanāmahaṃ [3] Bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ appevanāmahaṃ Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assanti

6 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Mālukyaputta Ye te cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā adiṭṭhā adiṭṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te hoti Passeyyanti atthi te tattha [4] Chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ [5] vāti || No hetaṃ bhante ||

7 Ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā na ca suṇāsi || na ca te hoti Suṇeyyanti || atthi te tattha chando vā rāgo va pemanti || No hetaṃ bhante ||

8 Ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā na ca ghāyasi || [6] na ca te hoti Ghāyeyyanti atthi te tattha la

9 Ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca sāyasi || [7] na ca te hoti Sāyeyyanti || atthi te tattha || la || ||

10 Ye te kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā asamphuṭṭhapubbā na ca phusasi || na ca te hoti Phuseyyanti || atthi te tattha la ||

---

[1] So B[1-2]; S[1] Māluṃkya° always; S[3] Māḷuṃkya twice; besides Mālu- (or Māluṃ) kya and sometimes kyā

[2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] B[2] °nāmāhaṃ [4] S[1-3] add tatra

[5] B[1-2] pemo always [6] B[1] ghāyisi [7] B[1] sāyisi; S[3] isāyasi

11 Ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā na ca vijānāsi|| na ca te hoti vijāneyyanti|| atthi te tattha[1] chando vā rāgo vā pemaṃ vāti|| || No hetaṃ bhante|| ||

12 Ettha ca te Mālukyaputta[2] diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati|| sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati|| mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamuttaṃ bhavissati|| ||

13 Yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattaṃ bhavissati|| sute sutamattaṃ bhavissati|| mute mutamattaṃ bhavissati|| viññāte viññātamattaṃ bhavissati|| tato tvaṃ Mālukyaputta[3] na tena|| || Yato[4] tvaṃ Mālukyaputta[3] na tena[5]|| tato tvaṃ Mālukyaputta[3] na tattha|| || Yato tvaṃ Mālukyaputta[3] na tattha[6]|| tato tvaṃ Mālukyaputta nevidha[7] na huraṃ na ubhayamantarena[8]|| esevanto dukkhassāti|| ||

14 Imassa khvāhaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi|| ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati[9] muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ[10] manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa[11] tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||

Saddaṃ sutvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā saddasambhavā||
abhijjā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati|| ||
Evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 2 ||

---

1 Missing in S1-3
2 S1-3 etthame mālukyaputto (S1 °puttā)
3 S1-3 °putte
4 S3 tato
5 Missing in S3
6 Missing in S3 from yato
7 S3 °puttenavidha
8 S1-3 ubhayantarena
9 S1 satī always
10 B1 piyaṃ° always
11 S1-3 ajjhosāya always

Gandhaṃ ghātvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā gandhasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 3 ||

Rasaṃ bhotvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rasasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 4 ||

Phassaṃ phussa[1] sati muṭṭhā piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā phassasambhavā||
la|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 5 ||

Dhammaṃ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittaṃ manasi karoto||
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā dhammasambhavā||
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evaṃ ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 6 ||

Na so rajjati rūpesu|| rūpaṃ disvā patissato||[2]
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa passato rūpaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 7

Na so rajjati saddesu|| saddaṃ sutvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa suṇato saddaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evaṃ apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃvuccati|| 8

[1] S1-3 phassā here and further on
[2] B1-2 paṭissato always

Na so rajjati gandhesu|| gandhaṃ ghātvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca na cājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa ghāyato gandhaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbāna vuccatī || 9 ||

Na so rajjati rasesu|| rasam bhotvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa sāyato rasaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
|| pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 10 ||

Na so rajjati phassesu|| phassamphussa patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa phusato [1] phassaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ|| ||
pa|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 11 ||

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| tañca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evāṃ so carati sato|| ||
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī
ti || 12 ||

Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|| ||

Sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta|| sādhu kho tvam Mālukyaputta [2] mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| ||

Rūpaṃ disvā sati muṭṭhā|| piyanimittam manasi karoto
sārattacitto vedeti|| tañca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati||
Tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā|| anekā rūpasambhavā
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca|| cittam assu pahaññati||
Evam ācinato dukkhaṃ|| ārā nibbānaṃ vuccati|| 1 ||
|| pe||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ phussato [2] sādhu kho° °putta is missing in S¹⁻³

Na so rajjati dhammesu|| dhammaṃ ñatvā patissato||
virattacitto vedeti|| taṃ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati|| ||
Yathāssa vijānato dhammaṃ|| sevato cāpi vedanaṃ||
khīyati no pacīyati|| evaṃ so carati sato||
Evam apacinato dukkhaṃ|| santike nibbānaṃ vuccatī-
ti|| 12 ||

Imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti|| ||

16 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

17 Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjanti tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi.

18 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Mālukyaputto [1] arahataṃ ahosīti.

96 (3) *Parihānam*

2 Parihānadhammañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparihānadhammañca cha ca [2] abhibhāyatanāni||

3 Kathañca bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti||

4-6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā [3] sarasaṅkappā [3] saṃyojaniyā|| || Taṃ ce [4] bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti [2] na [5] anabhāvam gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| parihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavātī|| || la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjati|| pa|| ||

9 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dham-

[1] S[1] Mālukyakulaputto
[2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] Missing in S[1-3] always
[4] S[1-3] ca
[5] B[1] vyantim° always

maṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti napajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṃgameti veditadbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi| parihānaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave parihānadhammo hoti|||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti||

12–14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusala dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodati vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi|| aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|| la||

15–16 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti la||

17 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasankāppa saṃyojaniyā| Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhu nādhivaseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi| aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

18 Evam kho bhikkhave aparihānadhammo hoti|||

19 Katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatanāni|||

20–24 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| Veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanaṃ hetam vuttam Bhagavatā ti||| gha|||

25 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā||| veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṃ|| abhibhāyatanaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti|||

26 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhu cha abhibhāyatanānīti|||

97 (4) *Pamādavihārī*

1 Sāvatthi nidānaṃ || pa ||[1]

2 Pamādavihāriṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamādavihariṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

4–6 Cakkhundriyam asaṃvutassa[2] bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati[3] || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti || dhammānam apātubhāvā[4] pamādavihārī tveva[5] saṅkhaṃ gacchati la || ||

7–8 Jivhindriyam asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa || la || pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

9 Manindriyam asaṃvutassa[6] bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu || tassa vyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ na hoti || pāmujje asati pīti na hoti || pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti || passaddhiyā asati dukkhaṃ viharati || dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhiyati || asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti[7] || dhammānam apātubhāvā pamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti || ||

11 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti || ||

12–14 Cakkhundriyaṃ[8] saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu || || Tassa avyasittacittassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati[9] || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samāhite citte

---

[1] In B² only [2] S¹ °driyāsaṃvu always [3] B¹ hoti always [4] S³ napātu°; S¹ has neither na nor a; both here only [5] S¹⁻³ teva always [6] S¹⁻³ manindriyāsaṃ° [7] S¹⁻³ °bhavantu; B¹ °honti [8] S¹⁻³ °driya always [9] B¹⁻² viharati

dhammā pātubhavanti || dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || la || ||

15–16 Jivhindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati || la || appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || || Kāyindriya° || ||

17 Manindriyaṃ saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittaṃ na vyāsiñcati manoviññeyyesu dhammesu tassa avyāsittacittassa pāmujjaṃ jāyati || pamuditassa pīti jāyati || pītimanassa kāyo passambhati || passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati [1] || sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati || samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti || dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati || ||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotīti || ||

98 (5) *Saṃvara*

2 Saṃvarañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi [2] asaṃvarañca || taṃ suṇātha || ||

3 Kathañca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || ||

4–6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi [3] kusalehi dhammehi || parihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā ti || la || ||

7–8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā || la ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || parihānam hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || ||

11 Kathañca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti || ||

12–14 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi

---

[1] S¹-³ vedeti [2] B² desessāmi [3] S¹-³ parihāyāyāmi

kusalehi dhammehi || aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

15–16 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā || la || ||

17 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhāmmā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati || veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā Na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi || aparihānaṃ hetaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti || ||

18 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotīti || ||

99 (6) *Samādhi*

2 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4–8 Cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti Rūpā aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccaṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti || la || ||

9 Mano anicco ti [1] yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Dhammā || Mano viññāṇaṃ || || Manosamphasso || || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha || samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī ti || ||

100 (7) *Paṭisallāṇa*

2 Paṭisallāṇam [2] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || patisallīṇo [3] bhikkhave bhikkhu yāthābhūtam pajānāti || ||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

4–9 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || || Rūpā

---

[1] B[1] aniccanti [2] S[1] patisallāṇe ; S[3] patisallānohi
[3] B[1-2] S[1] °lāṇo

aniccāti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā [1] adukkham asukhaṃ vā || tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

10 Paṭisallāṇam [2] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallāno [3] bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātīti ||

101 (8) *Natumhāka* 1

2 Yam pi [4] bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati ||

3 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ ||

4–6 Cakkhum bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha | taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Rupā na tumhākaṃ | te pajahatha || te vo pahinā [5] hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || [6] Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Cakkhusamphasso na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno [7] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā | tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la ||

7–8 Jivhā na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Rasā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha || te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti || Jivhāviññāṇam na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || so vo pahīno [8] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati veda-

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

[2] S[1] paṭisallāṇe ; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in S[3] — [3] B[1] °sallāṇe ; no MS. has °sallīno (or sallīno)

[4] Missing in S[1-3] — [5] B[1] inserts digharattaṃ

[6] B[1] bhavissati — [7] S[1-3] tam vo pahīnaṃ

[8] S[1-3] pahīnā, twice in S[3]

yitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la

9 Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Dhammā na[1] tumhākaṃ te pajahatha| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti| Manoviññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati| Manosamphasso na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha| taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṃ taṃ jano hareyya vā[2] ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā[3] yathāpaccayaṃ vā karoti ti

No hetam bhante|

Taṃ kissa hetu|

Na hi no hetam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|

11–16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati Rūpā na tumhākaṃ| pe| Cakkhuviññāṇam Cakkhusamphasso| pa Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā| tam pi na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|

102 (9) *Natumhākam* 2

[*The same as* 2-9 *of the preceding Sutta*][4]

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3] [2] S[1-3] pa

[3] S[3] āharati paccāharati paccahati vā; S[1] harati paḍahati paḍa (or cca-) hati vā—there seems to be a confusion of ḍ and cc

[4] This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending upamā (10-16); therefore it would be better if it had been put the first

103 (10) *Uddako*

2 Uddako [1] sudam [2] bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|| ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū|| idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ [3] gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhaṇīti|| ||

Taṃ kho [4] panetam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagusmīti bhāsati asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajismīti bhāsati| apalikhitaṃ yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsati|

3 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno vadeyya|| ||

Idaṃ jātuvedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji
idaṃ jātu palikhataṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ [5] palikhaṇīti|| ||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedagū hoti|| ||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti|| || Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti| evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji hoti

6 Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu apalikhitaṃ [5] gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhitaṃ hoti|| || Gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imassetaṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammassa| Gaṇḍamūlan ti bhikkhave taṇhāyetam adhivacanaṃ| Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti|| ucchinnamūlā

---

[1] B[1-2] Udako always [2] S[1] sukhaṃ
[3] S[1-3] apaliṃkhātaṃ; B[2] apalikhitaṃ; B[1] palikhataṃ;
[4] B[1] vo
[5] B[2] idaṃ jatu apalikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlaṃ palikhitaṃ me gaṇḍamūlaṁ [5] S[1-3] anu (S[3] nu) palikhataṃ

tālāvatthukatā anubhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā; evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṃ[1] gaṇḍamūlam palikhitaṃ hoti|| ||

7 Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evaṃ vācam bhāsati|| ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti|| ||

Taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave Udako Rāmaputto avedagū yeva samāno Vedagūsmīti bhāsati|| asabbajī yeva samāno Sabbajīsmīti bhāsati|| apalikhitaṃ[2] yeva gaṇḍamūlam Palikhitam me[3] gaṇḍamūlanti bhāsati|| ||

8 Idha kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| ||

Idaṃ jātu vedagū idaṃ jātu sabbaji||
idaṃ jātu palikhitaṃ[4] gaṇḍamūlaṃ[5] palikhaṇī ti|| ||

Saḷavaggo pañcamo[6]|| ||

Tassuddānam[7]|| ||

Dve Saṅgayhā[8] Parihānaṃ||
Pamādavihārī ca[9] Saṃvaro
Samādhi Patisallāna[10]||
Dve Natumhākena Uddako[11] ti|| ||

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānaṃ[12]|| ||
Avijjā Migajālaṃ ca||
Gilānaṃ Channam catutthakaṃ||
Saḷavaggena paññāsaṃ||
Dutiyo paññāsako ayan ti|| ||
Pathamaka-sataṃ[13]|| ||

---

[1] B[1] palikhatam [2] S[3] apalikhāṇaṃ
[3] S[3] palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam me
[4] S[3] B[2] apalikhitaṃ
[5] B[2] inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlaṃ (as above p. 83 n. 4). [6] S[1-3] chaḷa (S[3] la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse
[7] S[1-3] Tatra uddānaṃ— [8] S[1] °gayha; S[3] gayhaṃ
[9] S[1] pamādā° [10] B[1-2] paṭisallīnaṃ
[11] B[1] Udako; S[1-3] rāmo
[12] This title and the sequel is missing in S[1-3]
[13] So S[1] B[1]; missing in S[3]; B[2] Dutiyapaṇṇāsake

PAÑÑĀSAṂ TATIYAṂ

Chapter I Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo

104 (1) *Yogakkhemi*

2 Yogakkhemīpariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo|| ||

4–8 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati|| || la || ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā|| Te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchimamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppāda dhammā|| tesañca pahānāya akkhāsi yogaṃ|| tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemīti vuccati||

10 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo dhammapariyāyoti|| ||

105 (2) *Upādāya*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| ||

4 Cakkhusmiṃ vo bhikkhave sati cakkhuṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| la|| Manasmiṃ sati manaṃ upādāya uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ|| ||

5 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| || Aniccaṃ bhante|| ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| Dukkhaṃ bhante|| ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu taṃ anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

No hetaṃ bhante|| ||

6 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

7 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

8-9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| || Kāyo|| ||

10 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| || Anicco bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti|| || Dukkhaṃ bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

11 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| la|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|| || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

106 (3) *Dukkha*

2 Dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo||

4-9 Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| ayaṃ dukkhassa samudayo|| Sotañ ca paṭicca|| || Ghānañ ca paṭicca|| || Jivhañ ca paṭicca Kāyañ ca paṭicca|| || Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| || Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo.

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo||

11 Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam|| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| ayaṃ dukkhassa atthagamo|| ||

12-13 Sotañ ca paṭicca|| || Ghānañca paṭicca|| ||

14-15 Jivhañca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ la|| Kāyañ ca paṭicca|| ||

16 Manam paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā|| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho bhavanirodhā jātinirodho|| jātinirodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|| Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthagamo ti|| ||

107 (4) *Loko*

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthagamañ ca desissāmi|| taṃ suṇātha|| ||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo |

4 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati[1] cakkhuviññāṇaṃ| tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso| phassapaccayā vedanā| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ| upādānapaccayā bhavo| bhavapaccayā jāti| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambharanti| ayam lokassa samudayo|

4-7 Sotañ ca paṭicca| || Ghānañ ca paṭicca| Jivhañ ca paṭicca|| || Kāyañ ca paṭicca| ||

8 Manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso| phassapaccayā vedanā| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā| taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ| upādānapaccayā bhavo| bhavapaccayā jāti| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti| ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo| ||

9 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo| |

10-15 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ| tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso| phassapaccayā vedanā| vedanāpaccayā taṇhā| tassāyeva taṇhāya asesaviraganirodhā upādānanirodho| pe|| [2] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti| |

16 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamoti| |

---

[1] S[1-3] cuppajjati always [2] More complete in B[1-2]

108 (5) *Seyyo*

2 Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kiṃ upādāya kiṃ abhinivissa Seyyoham asmī ti vā hoti | Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti | Hīnohamasmī ti vā hotī ti || ||

3 Bhagavaṃ mūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe || ||

4-9 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya cakkhum abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti || Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti || pa Manasmiṃ sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa Seyyo ham asmī ti vā hoti | Sadiso ham asmī ti vā hoti | Hīno ham asmī ti vā hoti || ||

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave | Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā sukhaṃ vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā assa Sadiso ham asmīti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assāti ||

No hetam bhante

11 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

12 Ghānaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti || ||

13 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

14 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

15 Mano anicco vā anicco vā ti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti

Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Seyyo hamasmīti va assa Sadiso ham asmī ti vā assa Hīno ham asmīti vā assā ti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati || la || manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindaṃ virajjati || virāgā vimuccati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

109 (6) *Saṃyojana*

2 Saṃyojaniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamañ ca saṃyojanaṃ||||

4–9 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo|| taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|||| la|| Jivhā saṃyojaniyo dhammo|||| Mano saṃyojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ||||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā idaṃ saṃyojananti||||

110 (7) *Upādānaṃ*

2 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca|| taṃ suṇātha||||

3 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ ca[1] upādānaṃ||||

4–9 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ|| pa|||| Jivhā upādāniyo dhammo|| la|||| Mano upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ||||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idaṃ upādānanti||||

111 (8) *Pajānaṃ* 1

2–7 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manaṃ anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8–13 Cakkhuñ ca[2] kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya|| Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ|| Jivhaṃ|| Kāyaṃ|| Manaṃ abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo[3] dukkhakkhayāyāti||||

---

1 S^{1-3} omit ca
2 S^{1-3} cakkhuca
3 B^2 fails here, two sheets wanting

112 (9) *Pajānaṃ* 2

2–7 Rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8–13 Rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānaṃ virājayam pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya || || Sadde Gandhe Rase Phoṭṭhabbe Dhamme abhijānam parijānaṃ virājāyam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti.

113 (10) *Upassuti*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

2 Atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno imam dhammapariyāyam abhāsi.

3 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgātiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

4–7 Sotañca paṭicca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paṭicca

8 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ pe Evam etassa kevalassadukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

9 Cakkhuñca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāgamirodhā upādānanirodho pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti

10–13 Sotañca paticca Ghānañca paṭicca Jivhañca paṭicca Kāyañca paticca

14 Manañca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ tiṇṇaṃ sangatiphasso phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā tassāyeva taṇhaya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodho pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato upassuti ṭhito [1] hoti|| ||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā taṃ bhikkhuṃ upassutiṃ ṭhitaṃ|| ||

17 Disvāna taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca || Assosi [2] tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyanti |

Evam bhante ||

Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ || dhārehi tvaṃ bhikkhu imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ atthasaṃhito yaṃ [3] bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyakoti [4] || ||

Yogakkhemivaggo paṭhamo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Yogakkhemi Upādāya | Dukkhaṃ Loko ca Seyyo ca || Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ || Dve Pajānaṃ [5] Upassutīti [6]

Chapter II Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo

114 (1) *Mārapāsa* 1

2–7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato [7] Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho [8] so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato | pa | Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīya || Tañce [9] bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati | ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato

---

[1] B upasuti; S[1-3] upassutiṃ both always
[2] S3 inserts no [3] Missing in S3 [4] S[1] °cariyiko
[5] S[1-3] parijānaṃ [6] B upasutīti [7] S[1] vasagato always
[8] B bandho always [9] S[1-3] tañca

Paṭimukkassa Mārapāso baddho so Mārabandhanena yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| ||

8–13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce [1] bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya [2] tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na āvāsagato [3] Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na [4] yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato la|| 7 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato|| || Ummukkassa Mārapāso mutto so Mārabandhanena na [5] yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimatoti|| ||

115 (2) *Mārapāsa* 2

2–7 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato | pa|| || Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā|| pe|| ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasaṃgato yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato|| ||

8–13 Santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā|| || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato | na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa|| || Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| pa|| || Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā

[1] B nājjhosāya
[2] B nāvāsagato
[3] Missing in S1-3
[4] 11 (jivhā) is complete in B
[5] Missing in S1, written and erased in S3

Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa vasaṃgato na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti || ||

116 (3) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 1

2 Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ [1] ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyan ti [2] vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ [3] vadāmiti || ||

Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram pāvisi || ||

3 Atha kho tesam bhikkhunam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṁ paviṭṭho || Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyam pattayyam ti vadāmi || na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti || || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || ||

4 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi || || Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānanda satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārinaṃ || pahoti ca āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ || yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti || ||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

6 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

---

[1] B lokassantam always

[2] So S[1-3]; B[1] ñāteyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti both always; when S[1-3] have patteyan, e is erased

[3] S[1-3] dukkhassanta° here and there

Ānandam etad avocuṃ|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmīti|| || Tesam no āvuso acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyanti [1] vadāmi|| na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmī ti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti|| Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi|| Ayaṃ kho āvuso āyasmā Ānando satthu [2] ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca [3] viññunaṃ sabrāhmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ yaṃ nuna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| Vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

7 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko [4] sāragavesi sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlam atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse [5] sāram pariyesitabbam maññeyya [6] evam sampadam idam āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantam atisitvā amhe [7] etam attham paṭipucchitabbam maññetha|| || So āvuso [8] Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato|| || So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yam Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam attham paṭipucchey-

---

[1] S[3] pattayiyanti [2] Missing in S[1]
[3] Omitted by S[1-3] [4] B[1] sāratthako [5] S[1-3] °palāso
[6] S[1] maññe [7] B[1] tumhe [8] S[1] hāvuso

yātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā taṃ[1] dhāreyyathā ti|||

8 Addhāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati|| cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato|| so ceva kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma|| yathā no Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma|| Api cāyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvā ti||

9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ|

10 Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca|| Yaṃ kho vo[2] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho|| Nāhaṃ bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyanti vadāmi na ca panāhaṃ bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmī ti|| imassa khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa[3] vitthārena evaṃ[4] ājānāmi|||

11 Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī[5] ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|| Kena cāvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Cakkhunā kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Sotena kho āvuso|| pe|| Ghānena kho āvuso|| Jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| Kāyena kho āvuso|| Manena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī||| Yena kho āvuso lokasmiṃ lokasaññī hoti lokamānī|| ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko|||

---

[1] B[1] vo [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] S[1] inserts evaṃ
[4] Missing in B [5] S[3] °māṃ always

12 Yaṃ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayanti vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha|| yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā ti|| ||

Evam āvuso[1] ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

13 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho ti bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| ||

Yaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho|| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyam daṭṭhayyaṃ pattayyanti[2] vadāmi na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| tesaṃ no bhante amhākam acirapakkhantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idaṃ[3] kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho| Nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñātayyaṃ daṭṭhayyam pattayanti[4] vadāmi|| na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmīti|| ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ[5] vibhajjeyyāti||

14 Tesaṃ no bhante amhākam etad ahosi|| || Ayaṃ

---

[1] B² reappearing here, the gap is over

[2] B¹⁻² have ñateyyaṃ diṭṭheyyaṃ patteyanti

[3] B¹ etam [4] S³ pattayiyanti once more

[5] S¹⁻³ omit avibhattassa° °atthaṃ

kho āyasmā Ānando satthuceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ|| Yannūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti||| Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha||

15 Tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando[1]|| mam ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā[2] tam Ānandena vyākataṃ||| Eso ceva tassa[3] attho evaṃ ca[4] dhāreyyāthā ti||

117 (4) *Lokakāmaguṇa* 2

2 Pubbe[5] me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tatra[6] me cittam bahulaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu||| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi| Ye me pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo|||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye te[7] pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā|| tatra vo cittam bahulaṃ gacchamānaṃ gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appaṃ vā anāgatesu| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pi ye vo pañcakāmaguṇā cetaso

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit mahāpañño° °Ānando [2] S^1 vyākareyyātha
[3] S^{1-3} khovetassa instead of ceva tassa
[4] S^{1-3} eva ca taṃ instead of evaṃ ca [5] S^3 adds va
[6] S^3 inserts vā ; B^2 kho [7] S^{1-3} vo instead of ye te

samputṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tatra vo atta-rūpehi appamādo saticetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo[1] || ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye[2] āyatane veditabbe || || Yattha cakkhuṃ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññāca[3] virajjati[4] ye āyatane veditabbe | pa | Yattha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || || Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe[5] ye āyatane veditabbe ti ||

5 Idam vatvā Bhagavā uṭṭhāyasanā vihāram pāvisi || ||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho || || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe[6] | Yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpāsaññā ca[7] virajjati[7] ye āyatane veditabbe || pe || Yattha jivhā nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe | Yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe | ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti || ||

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi | Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthucceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ Yaṃ nūna mayam yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti

8 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ

[1] This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B[1] [2] B[1-2] se instead of ye always

[3] S[1-3] °saññañca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B [4] B[1] nirujjhati always

[5] B[1] omits ye āyatane veditabbe

[6] S[1] repeats here Idaṃ vatvā° °ye āyatane veditabbe

[7] S[1-3] have °saññā ca in this part and further on

sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

9 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocuṃ|| || Idaṃ kho no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe, yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati|| ye āyatane veditabbe|| pe, yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe[1]|| ye āyatane veditabbe ti[1]|| || Tesaṃ no avuso amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi|| Idaṃ kho no[2] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe, pe|| yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ti|| Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa|| pe; vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti|| || Tesaṃ no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ Yaṃ nūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando ti||

10–11 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa|| la[3]|| vibhajatāyasmā Ānando agaruṃ karitvāti||

12 Tena āvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|| ||

---

[1] S3 adds ti; B[1] omits the phrase as before, and also further on [2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] Complete in S[1-3]—See the preceding sutta, paragraph 7 (p. 94)

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosuṃ ||

13 Āyasmā Ānando avoca ||| Yaṃ kho[1] āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati || ye āyatane veditabbe | la || yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti | imassa khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ[2] vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi || Saḷāyatananirodhaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, tasmāti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññāca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe | pe yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe, ye āyatane veditabbe ti,

14 Imassa khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi, ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyathā ti ||

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ antaṃ nisīdiṃsu |

15 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ, Yaṃ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho | Tasmā tiha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhuñca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe || pe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe[3] ti || | Tesaṃ no bhante amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi | Idaṃ kho no

---

[1] S[1-3] idaṃ kho no [2] Missing in B[1-2]

[3] B[1] does not repeat ye (se) āyatane veditabbe

āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāram paviṭṭho | Tasmāti ha bhikkhave[1] pe āyatane veditabbe | yattha cakkhu ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe | yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti || Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti ||

16 Tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi | ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnaṃ pahoti cāyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum | yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma | upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti ||

17 Atha kho mayam bhante yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha | tesaṃ no bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi attho vibhatto ti ||

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando[2] | mañce pi tuhme bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi tam evam eva vyākareyyaṃ yathā pi tam Ānandena vyākatam | Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthāti ||

118 (5) *Sakka*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca | Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

[1] S¹-³ insert here bhikkhu

[2] mahāpañño° is missing in S¹; S³ has — pe —

yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4 Santi kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā || || Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati || tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ || Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||

5-8 Santi kho devānam inda Sota° || Ghāna° || Jivhāviññeyya rasā° || gha || Kāya° || ||

9 Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā || || Tañce [1] bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti tadupādānaṃ || Saupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo || yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||

11-16 Santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya [2] tiṭṭhati | tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya [3] tiṭṭhato na tannissitam viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānam | Anupādāno devānaminda bhikkhu parinibbāyati Santi kho devānam inda jivhaviññeyyā rasā || la || Santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā° °rajanīyā || || Tañce [4] bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya [5] tiṭṭhati || tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tannissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ hoti na tadupādānam || Anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||

17 Ayaṃ kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] tañca [2] B[1] najjho ; B[2] nājjho°
[3] B[2] naajjho° here and further on [4] tañca
[5] B[1] najjho°

119 (6) *Pañcasikha*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto[1] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi || ||

3 Ekam antam ṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no paribbāyanti || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti || ||

4-16 Santi kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā || (yathā purimakaṃ suttantaṃ vitthāretabbo || ||[2])

17 Ayaṃ kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo || yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

120 (7) *Sāriputta*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi | sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Saddhivihāriko[3] āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto ti[4] || ||

4 Evam etam[5] āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno jāgariyam ananuyuttassa || so[6]vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññu

---

[1] B[1-2] Gandhabbadevaputto always

[2] This mention applied by S[1-3] to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one

[3] B[2] saddhiṃ[o] [4] S[3] hīnāyavattotīti [5] B[1-2] hetam

[6] S[1-3] yo ; B[2] puts yāvajīvaṃ before so

jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati || ||

5 So[1] vatāvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto yāvajīvaṃ paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ santānessatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati[2] || ||

6 Kathaṃ cāvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatodhikaraṇam[3] enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ[4] tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati || rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā || Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatodhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati

Evaṃ kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti

7 Kathaṃ cāvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti, Idhāvuso bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā[5] brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihankhāmi[6] navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi[7] yātrā[8] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti

Evaṃ kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti

8 Kathaṃ cāvuso jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti Idhāvuso bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ pariso-

[1] S[1-3] Yo [2] S[1-3] vijjatīti
[3] S[1-3] yatvādhi° here and further on
[4] S[1-3] anvāssaveyyuṃ [5] S[3] vihiṃsūparatiyāya
[6] B[2] paṭisaṅkhāmi [7] B[1-2] uppādissāmi [8] B[1-2] yatrā

dheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā | rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmam paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti ||

Evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Tasmā ti āvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbam Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā ti ||

Evam hi te avuso sikkhitabbanti ||

121 (8) *Rāhula*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi Paripakkā [1] kho Rāhulassa vimuttiparipācaniyā dhammā yaṃ nūnāham Rāhulam uttariṃ [2] āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyanti ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya [3] Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi | Gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanaṃ yenandhavanaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyāti

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito piṭhito anubandhi

4 Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti [4] Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttariṃ āsavānaṃ khaye vinessatīti ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi

[1] S[1-3] Sakkānu [2] B[1-2] omit Rāhulaṃ and have uttari
[3] S[1-3] insert here Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi
[4] B[1] honti

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

6 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rūpā niccā vā aniccā [1] vāti || || Aniccā [2] bhante || || pe || ||

Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragatam viññāṇagataṃ || tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

7–8 Sotam || Ghānaṃ || ||

9 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || Aniccā bhante || gha Yam pidaṃ jivhā samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṁ saṅkharagataṁ viññāṇagataṁ tampi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃnu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etaṃ mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

10 Kāyo || ||

11 Mano nicco vā anicco vāti || || Anicco bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti || || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇamadhammam kal-

---

[1] S¹⁻³ rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ [2] S¹⁻³ aniccaṃ

laṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| || Aniccā bhante|| pe|| ||

Manoviññanam|| || Manosamphasso|| ||

Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagatam|| tam pi niccam vā aniccaṃ vāti|| || Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti|| || Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammam kallan nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| || No hetam bhante|| ||

12 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmimpi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati | yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ tasmim pi nibbindati | pa|| Jivhāya pi° °nibbindati|| || Kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| || Manasmim pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāṇe pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati | yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagatam | tasmim pi nibbindati|| || Nibbindaṃ virajjati | virāgā vimuccati | Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti | Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

13 Idam avoca Bhagavā | attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi | imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci[1] | anekānaṃ ca devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi|| || Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabbantaṃ nirodhadhammanti|| ||

122 (9) *Saṃyojanaṃ*

1 Saṃyojaniye ca[2] bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saṃyojanañ ca | tam suṇātha || ||

---

[1] So S[1]; B[1-2] S[3] vimuccati

[2] S[1-3] omit ca

2 Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā katamaṃ saṃyojanaṃ ||

3 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajanīyā | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ ||

4-7 Santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhāviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā ||

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā | ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā[1] dhammā || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanan ti ||

123 (10) *Upādānam*

1 Upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ ca | taṃ suṇātha ||

2 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam upādānaṃ ||

3-8 Santi bhikkhave°[2] °ime vuccanti bhikkave upādāniyā dhammā || Yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānan ti ||

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo[3] ||

Tassuddānam[4] ||

Mārapāsena dve vuttā |
Lokakāmaguṇena[5] ca |
Sakko Pañcasikho ceva
Sāriputto ca Rāhulo |
Saṃyojanaṃ Upādānaṃ
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti ||

[1] S¹-³ upādāniyā; in S³ there was saṃñojaṇiyā; but the letters saṃñoja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines.

[2] As in the preceding text, upādāniyā-upādānam being substituted to saṃyojaniyā-saṃyojanaṃ.

[3] Put at the end in S¹-³ as usual.

[4] S¹-³ tatru°

[5] S¹-³ lokokāma°

Chapter III Gahapativaggo tatiyo

124 (1) *Vesāli*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ || ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad avoca || || ko nu ko bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4–9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā° °saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati || ||[1]

10 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||

11–16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rupā itthā° °anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati || ||[1]

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||[2]

125 (2) *Vajji*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme || ||

2 Atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhakacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4–16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ || pe || ||

---

[1] S above *Sakka* 118 (pp. 101–2)

[2] This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

126 (3) *Nālanda*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ[1] viharati Pāvārikambavane|| ||

2 Atha kho Upāli gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

4-16 Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ|| ||[2]

17 Ayaṃ kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|| ||

127 (4) *Bhāradvāja*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme||

2 Atha kho rājā Udeno[3] yenāyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājaṃ etad avoca|| || Ko nu kho Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo|| yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino[4] kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentīti|| ||

4 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena|| || Etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattīsu mātucittam upaṭṭhapetha bhaginīmat-

---

[1] S[1] Nāḷ°; S[3] Nāl°; B[2] Naḷ°
[2] S[1-3] have only vitthāretabbaṃ [3] B[1] uteno always
[4] B[1] aniki°; B[2] anaki° both here and further on

tīsu[1] bhaginīcittam upaṭṭhapetha dhītumattīsu dhītucittam upaṭṭhapethāti || || Ayam pi kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime[2] daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānañca āpādentī ti || ||

5 Lolaṃ kho[3] Bhāradvāja cittam appekadā mātumattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti || || Atthi nu kho[4] Bhāradvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo || yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā | pe | addhānañca āpādentīti || ||

6 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam[5] pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhatha || atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahāru aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā[6] vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaguṇam udariyaṃ karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam sedo medo assu vasā khelo singhāṇikā lasikā muttanti || || Ayam pi[7] kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || addhānam ca āpādenti || ||

7 Ye te[8] bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesaṃ taṃ sukaraṃ[9] hoti || Ye ca kho te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesaṃ taṃ dukkaraṃ hoti || || Appekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasi karissāmīti[10] subhato va[11] āgacchati || || Atthi nu kho Bhāra-

---

[1] B[1] bhaginī°; B[2] also not always
[2] S[1-3] yename several times [3] B[1] adds bho
[4] B[1-2] add bho [5] S[1-3] tañcapari°, and further on tañco
[6] B[1-2] °miñjaṃ [7] Missing in B[1-2] [8] B[1] Yehi
[9] S[1-3] dukkaraṃ, na (before dukkaraṃ) being added between the lines in S[3]
[10] B[1] karissāmīti [11] S[3] vā

dvāja añño ca kho hetu añño ca paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || addhānaṃ ca āpadentīti || ||

8 Vuttaṃ kho etam Mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || || Etha tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha || cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha || rakkhatha cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha || || Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā || || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā , Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittagāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggāhino || yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ || tassa samvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathāti || || Ayaṃ kho Mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā || pe || [1] addhānaṃ ca āpādentīti || ||

9 Acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitaṃ cidam [2] bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena || Esa ceva bho [3] Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yenime daharā bhikkhu susū kāḷakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā paṭhamena vayasā anikīḷitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ caranti addhānaṃ ca āpādenti || ||

10 Aham pi [4] bho Bhāradvāja yasmiṃ samaye arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuraṃ [5] pavisāmi ativiya maṃ [6] tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti yasmiñca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya

---

[1] Complete in B[1-2]
[2] Missing in B[2]; S[1-3] idam
[3] B[1-2] esevakho bho
[4] B[1-2] inserts kho
[5] B[1-2] antepūram always
[6] S[3] mayaṃ

satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi|| na maṃ tathā [1] tasmiṃ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti|||

11 Abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja|| seyyathāpi bho Bhāradvāja nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti||[2] evam evam [3] bhotā Bhāradvājena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito||| Esāham bho Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ cā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca|| upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti|||

128 (5) *Soṇo*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme no parinibbāyanti|| ko pana hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

Yathā purimasuttantam evaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ [4]|||

Ayaṃ kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo| yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti|||

129 (6) *Ghosita*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho Ghosito gahapati yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| pe|||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Dhātunānattam dhātunā-

---

[1] S[1-3] tattha [2] B[1-2] dakkhantīti as usual [3] B[2] S[3] etam

[4] See Nos. 118 and 119, 124–126;—much more complete in S[1] than in B[1-3], in S[3] than in S[1]

nattanti bhante Ānanda vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti|||

4 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca manāpā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam[1] paṭicca uppajjati sukhā[2] vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhāturūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā[3] cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam[4] phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

5 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu|||

6 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu|||

7 Saṃvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca manāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā||| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhāturasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇaṃ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

8 Kāyadhātu|||

9 Samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇam ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā||| Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaṃ ca dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā Saṃvijjati kho gahapati manodhātudhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā manoviññāṇañca adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|||

10 Ettāvatā kho gahapati dhātunānattaṃ vuttam Bhagavatāti||

[1] S[1] passaṃ almost always
[2] The MSS. waver between °khā and °kha
[3] S3 °ṭṭhāṇiyaṃ ; B[1] upekkhāvedaniyā always
[4] The MSS. waver between °asukha°, asukhaṃ, and even asukhā°

130 (7) *Haliddako*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Kuraraghare pavatte[1] pabbate|| ||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni[2] gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Hāliddikāni[3] gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| || Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|| || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ|| phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti|| ||

4 Idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpam Itthetanti[4] pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam||[5] sukhavedaniyam [6] [phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| || Cakkhunā ca kho paneva[7] rūpaṃ disvā amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ|| dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpam disvā upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ[8] Itthetanti pajānāti cakkhuviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ|| adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā[9]|| ||

5–9 Puna ca paraṃ gahapati sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| || Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā|| || Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| || Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ sukhave-

[1] B[1] kusaghare sampavatte : B[2] kulaghare pavatte

[2] B[1] Hāsindakāni ; B[2] Hāliddakānī

[3] B[2] Hāliddhakānī

[4] B[1] itthetanti always

[5] B[1] adds ca always

[6] S[1-3] do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further S[3] never repeats °vedaniyaṃ

[7] B[1] paneva always

[8] B[1] upekkhāvedaniyaṃ, as before, always

[9] By a strange blunder, S[1-3] insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

daniyaṃ || sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhāvedanā || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpam Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇaṃ dukkhavedaniyaṃ || dukkhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppajjati dukkha vedanā || || Manasā kho paneva dhammaṃ viññāya upekhāṭṭhāniyaṃ Itthetanti pajānāti manoviññāṇam adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ || adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā || ||

10 Evaṃ kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattaṃ || phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattanti || ||

131 (8) *Nakulapitā*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire[1] Bhesakalāvane[2] Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti || Ko pana bhante hetu ko pana paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

4–9 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā°[3] || ||

10 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva-dhamme no parinibbāyanti || ||

11–16 Santi kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā° || ||

17 Ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyantīti || ||

132 (9) *Lohicco*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati Makkarakaṭe araññe[4]kuṭikāyaṃ || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] susu°; B[2] °gīre [2] S[1-3] °kaḷā°

[3] As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development [4] B[1] arañña

2 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā yenāyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa araññakuṭikā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā parito parito kuṭikāyam[1] anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kānici kānici selissakāni[2] karonti[3] || Ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇaka ibbhā kiṇhā[4] bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānaṃ[5] sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitāti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhamitvā te māṇavake etad avoca | Mā vo māṇavakā saddam akattha[6] dhammaṃ vo bhāsissāmīti ||

Evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi ahesuṃ ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi ||

Sīluttamā[7] pubbatarā ahesuṃ |
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti |
guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni |
ahesuṃ tesaṃ abhibhuyya kodhaṃ || 1 ||

Dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesuṃ |
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti |
ime ca vokkamma jappāmaseti[8] |
gottena mattā visamam caranti || 2 ||

Kodhābhibhūtā puthu-attadaṇḍā[9]
virajjhamānā[10] tasathāvaresu |
aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā |
supineva[11] laddham purisassa vittaṃ || 3 ||

---

[1] B1-2 kuṭikāya [2] B1 seleyyakāni [3] B1 karonti
[4] B1-2 kaṇhā [5] B1-2 bhara°
[6] B1 Mā māṇavā°; B2 Māṇavakā saddam mākattha
[7] S1-3 sīluttarā [8] S1-3 japā°
[9] S1 puthū°; B1-2 suputhuttadaṇḍo [10] B1-2 virujjha°
[11] S3 supínena

Anāsakā thaṇḍilasāyikā ca||
pātho sinānañca [1] tayo ca vedā||
kharājinaṃ jaṭāpaṅko||
mantā sīlabbataṃ tapo [2]|| 4 ||

Kuhanā vaṅkaṃ [3] daṇḍā ca||
udakā ca manāni [4] ca||
vaṇṇā [5] ete brāhmaṇānaṃ||
katā kiñcikkhabāvanā [6]|| 5 ||

Cittaṃ ca susamāhitaṃ||
vippasannam anāvilaṃ||
akhilaṃ [7] sabbabhūtesu||
so maggo brahmapattiyāti|| 6 ||

5 Atha kho te māṇavakā kupitā anattamanā yena Lohicco brāhmaṇo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocuṃ|| Yagghe bhavaṃ jāneyya samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brahmaṇānam mante [8] ekaṃsena apavadati paṭikkosatīti|| ||

Evaṃ vutte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupito ahosi [9] anattamano ||

6 Atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi|| Na kho pana me tam [10] patirūpaṃ yo ham aññadatthu māṇavakānaṃ yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyaṃ [11] paribhāseyyaṃ|| yaṃ nūnāham upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyanti|| ||

7 Atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ yenāyasmā Maha-Kaccāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅka-

---

[1] So B¹; B² pātopinānañca; S¹ pāposinānañca; S³ pāpāsinānañca [2] S¹-³ add ca [3] S³ vaṅka

[4] B² majjanāni; S³ has nāni; but one ma is put before udakā ca [5] S³ vaṇṇo

[6] S¹-³ kiñcikkha (S³ kiñcakkha)-bhādhanā

[7] B² akhīlaṃ [8] B² mantam

[9] S¹-³ omit ahosi [10] B¹ omits me; S¹ omits pana

[11] B¹ inserts virujjheyyaṃ

mitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccanena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārānīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|| || Āgamaṃsu nu[1] khvidha bho Kaccāna amhākaṃ sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti|| ||

Āgamaṃsu khvidha[2] te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhaharakā māṇavakā ti|| ||

Āhu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ[3] kocid eva kathāsallāpoti[4]|| ||

Ahu kho me[5] brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhiṃ kocid eva kathāsallāpo ti|| ||

Yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi mānavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|| ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmana tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo[6]|| ||

Sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesuṃ
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇaṃ saranti|| ||
pe||
Akhilam sabbabhūtesu
So maggo brahmapattiyā ti|| ||

Evaṃ kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi[7] saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpoti|| ||

9 Aguttadvāro[8] ti bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha|| Kittāvatā nu kho[9] Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotīti|| ||

10 Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā[10] ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ

---

[1] B[1] omits nu [2] S[1-3] insert nu
[3] S[1-3] omit saddhiṃ [4] S[3] °sallāposoti
[5] Omitted by S[1-3] [6] B[1-2] add ti [7] Missing in B[1-2]
[8] Repeated by B[1] [9] B inserts bho
[10] S[1-3] anupaṭṭhitakāya sati always

paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti || yathāssa [1] te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na [2] nirujjhanti || ||

11-14 Sotena saddaṃ sutvā | Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā | |

15 Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso | tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti ||

16 Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotīti ||

17 Acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna yāvañcidaṃ bhotā [3] Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno [4] aguttadvāro ti akkhāto | Guttadvāro guttadvāro ti [5] bhavaṃ Kaccāno āha | kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro hotīti || ||

18 Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati | apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitāya satiyā [6] ca viharati appamāṇacetaso | tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti ||

19-22 Sotena saddam sutvā Ghānena gandham ghāyitvā || Jivhāya rasam sāyitvā || Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ||

23 Manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati appiyarūpe na vyāpajjati || upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso || tañ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti | yathāssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || ||

24 Evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotīti || ||

25 Acchariyaṃ bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

[1] S[1-3] yatthassa always

[2] S[1-3] omit na here and further on [3] S[3] bhokatā

[4] S[3] samaṇo [5] S[3] guttadvāro ti guttadvāro

[6] S[1-3] upa (S[3] uppa here) ṭṭhita kāya sati

yāvañcidam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro ca samāno guttadvāro akkhāto || || Abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam bho Kaccāna seyyathāpi bho Kaccāna nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti || [1] evam eva [2] bhotā Kaccānena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esāham bho Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Upāsakam maṃ bhavam Kaccāno dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ || || Yathā ca bhavaṃ [3] Kaccāno Makkarakaṭe upāsakakulāni upasaṅkamati || evam evaṃ Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu || tattha ye māṇavakā vā māṇavikā vā bhavantaṃ Kaccānam abhivādessanti paccupaṭṭhissanti āsanaṃ vā udakaṃ vā dassanti tesaṃ tam bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

133 (10) *Verahaccāni*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Udāyī [4] Kāmaṇḍāyaṃ viharati Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa Ambavane || ||

2 Atha kho Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā antevāsī maṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi || sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho taṃ māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi || ||

4 Atha kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca || || Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānaka-

[1] B[1-2] dakkhanti [2] B[1-2] evam evaṃ

[3] S[1] Bhagavaṃ and further on Bhagavantaṃ

[4] S[1-3] Udāyi always

lyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetīti|| ||

5 Tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam Udāyiṃ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenāti|| ||

Evam hotī ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| || Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyī amhākam[1] ācariyabhariyāya Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena|| ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| ||

7 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyiṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|| ||

8 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāviṃ oṇitapattapāṇiṃ pādukā ārohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā[2] āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| || Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|| ||

Bhavissati bhagini samayoti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi|| ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| || Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|| ||

10 Dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brahmaṇī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim etad avoca|| || Yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo Udāyī dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhekalyāṇam

[1] S3 āyasmākaṃ
[2] S1-3 okuṇṭhitā ; B1-2 oguṇḍitvā

pariyosānakalyāṇam sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetītì|| ||

11 Evam eva [1] pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi|| samaṇo panudāyī [2] Bhaṇa samaṇa [3] dhammanti vutto samāno Bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā uṭṭhāyāsanā viharam [4] pakkanto ti

12 Tathā hi pana tvam bhoti pādukā arohitvā ucce āsane nisīditvā sisam oguṇṭhitvā [5] etad avoca Bhaṇa samaṇa dhammanti|| dhammagaruno hi te bhavanto dhammagāravati|| ||

13 Tena tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam Udāyim nimantehi svāyatanāya bhattenāti|| ||

Evam bhotīti [6] kho so māṇavako Verahaccanigottāya brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Udāyī tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Adhivāsetu kira bhavaṃ Udāyi amhākam [7] ācariyabhariyāya [8] Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattanti|| ||

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tuṇhibhāvena|| ||

14 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami|| Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| ||

15 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi|| ||

16 Atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim bhuttāvim oṇītapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā nīce āsane nisīditvā sīsaṃ vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca|| Kisminnu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti kismim asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññapentīti|| ||

17 Cakkhusmiṃ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham paññāpenti|| Cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhaduk-

---

[1] B[1-2] evaṃ [2] B[1-2] omit pan
[3] S[1-3] omit samaṇa [4] Missing in B[1-2] [5] S[3] okuṇ°
[6] S3 hotīti [7] S[1] asmākaṃ ; S3 āyasmā akaṃ
[8] S[1-3] āca(S3-cca-)riyāya°

khaṃ na paññāpenti || la || Jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti | jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññāpenti la Manasmiṃ sati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ paññāpenti manasmiṃ asati arahanto sukhadukkhaṃ na paññāpentīti |

18 Evaṃ vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca | Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante | seyyathāpi bhante nikujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūḷhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti | evam eva ayyena Udāyinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito Esāham ayya[1] Udāyi tam[2] Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca | upāsikam maṃ ayyo Udāyī dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti

Gahapativaggo tatiyo[3]
Tassuddānam |
Vesālī Vajji Nāḷandā |
Bhāradvāja[4] Sono ca Ghosito |
Hālindako[5] Nakulapitā
Lohicco Verahaccānīti[6]

CHAPTER IV DEVADAHAVAGGO CATUTTHO

134 (1) *Devadhakhaṇo*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Devadahannāma Sakkānam[7] nigame[8] |

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Nāhaṃ bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyata-

[1] B[1-2] bhante; S[3] ayyam [2] S[3] Udāyiṇaṃ
[3] Put at the end by S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] rājā
[5] B[2] Hāliddhako; S[1] Haliddāko; S[3] Haliddikā
[6] S[1-3] Verahaccayatī; B[2] °ccavāti [7] S[1-3] sakyāram
[8] S[1] nigamo

nesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || Na ca panāham bhikkhave sabbesaññeva bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

3 Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

4 Kataṃ[1] tesam appamādena | abhabbā te pamajjituṃ || ||

5 Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā[2] appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti || tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena[3] karaṇīyanti vadāmi || || Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā[4] || passaddho kāyo asāraddho || samāhitaṃ cittam ekaggaṃ || || Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalaṃ sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnaṃ chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmi || ||

7, 8, 9, 10 Pe | Santi bhikkhave jivhā° kāya° || ||

11 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā pi amanoramā pi || tyāssa phussaphussacittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti || cetaso apariyādānā āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ || upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā[5] || passaddho kāyo asāraddho || samāhitaṃ cittam ekaggaṃ || || Imam khvāham bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyanti vadāmīti || ||

---

[1] S[1] kataṃ (?); S[3] nataṃ distinctly; B[1-2] katham; corrected in B[2] to kataṃ
[2] S[1-3] ye kho
[3] B[1-2] nesāhaṃ bhi° °āyatanesu nāppamādena
[4] S[3] appamuṭṭhā
[5] S[3] apammuṭṭhā

135 (2) *Saṅgayha*

2 Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

3 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma nirayā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā[1] rūpam passati || aniṭṭharūpaññeva[2] passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva passati no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva passati no manāparūpaṃ || || Yaṃ kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti || || Yaṃ kiñci ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci jivhāya rasaṃ sāyati || || Yaṃ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati || || Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammam vijānāti || aniṭṭharupaññe va vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ || akantarūpaññeva vijānāti no kantarūpaṃ || amanāparūpaññeva vijānāti no manāparūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya || ||

4 Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha phassāyatanikā nāma saggā || || Tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati || iṭṭharūpaññeva passati no aniṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva passati no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva passati no amanāparūpaṃ || gha || Yam kiñci jivhāya sāyati || la || Yaṃ kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti || iṭṭharūpaññeva vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpaṃ || kantarūpaññeva vijānāti no akantarūpaṃ || manāparūpaññeva vijānāti no amānarūpaṃ || ||

Lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdhaṃ vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyāti || ||

136 (3) *Agayha*

2 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā[3] rūpasamuditā rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ[4] bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || || Gandhārāmā || Rasārāmā || || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave

---

[1] S[1-3] tattha cakkhunā yaṃ kiñci [2] S[1-3] ariṭṭha
[3] S[1-3] devā° always [4] B[1-2] dukkhā always

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā|| dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhaṃ bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti|| ||

3 Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito|| [1] rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukhaṃ [2] bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati|| || Saddānaṃ|| || Gandhānaṃ|| || Rasānaṃ|| || Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|| || Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā [3] sukho [4] bhikkhave tathāgato viharatīti|| ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā [5] Sugato athāparam pi etad avoca satthā|| ||

Rūpā saddā gandhā rasā|| phassā dhammā ca kevalā|| ||
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca|| yāvatatthīti vuccati [6]|| 1 ||

Sadevakassa lokassa|| ete vo sukhasammatā||
Yattha cete nirujjhanti|| taṃ tesaṃ dukkhasammataṃ|| 2 ||

Sukhaṃ diṭṭham ariyehi [7]|| sakkā yassa nirodhanaṃ [8]||
paccanikam idaṃ hoti|| sabbalokena dassanaṃ [9]|| 3 ||

Yam pare sukhato āhu|| tad ariyā āhu dukkhato||
yam pare dukkhato āhu|| tad ariyā sukhato vidū|| 4 ||

Phassadhammaṃ durājānaṃ [10]|| sammuḷhettha [11] aviddasu||
nivutānaṃ [12] tamo hoti|| andhakāro apassataṃ|| 5 ||

---

[1] S3 inserts na [2] S3 repeats sukhaṃ; B1-2 have sukho
[3] S3 dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga°
[4] So B1-2, S3; S1 sākho [5] B1-2 vatvāna
[6] B2 vuccanti; S3 yāvaṃtthīti vuccatī
[7] S3 sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi
[8] S1-3 sakkāyassuparodhanaṃ [9] B1-2 passataṃ
[10] S1-3 phassā°; B1-2 passa° duvijānaṃ
[11] S1-3 sampamuḷhettha [12] S3 nivitāṇaṃ

Satañca vivaṭaṃ hoti || āloko passataṃ idha ||
santikena vijānanti || mahādhammassa[1] kovidā || 6 ||

Bhavarāgaparetehi || bhavasotānusāribhi[2] ||
Māradheyyānupannehi || nāyaṃ dhammo[3] susambud-
dho[4] || 7 ||

Ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi || padaṃ sambuddhaṃ arahati
Yaṃ padaṃ sammadaññāya || parinibbanti anāsavāti || 8 ||

5 Rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasammuditā || rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || || Saddārāmā || Gandhārāmā Rasārāmā || Phoṭṭhabbārāmā || || Dhammārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā, dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā viharanti || ||

6 Tathāgato ca bhikkhave arahaṃ sammāsambuddho rūpānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na rūpārāmo na rūparato na rūpasamudito,[5] rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave tathāgato viharati, Saddānaṃ Gandhānaṃ, Rasānaṃ, Phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, Dhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā na dhammārāmo na dhammarato na dhammasamudito[5]; dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatīti || ||

137 (4) *Palāsinā* 1

2 Yaṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha || taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || || Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ || ||

3–8 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ taṃ pajahatha taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || la || || Jivhā na

[1] B[1-2] magā° [2] B[1-2] bhavayogānu° [3] B[1] maggo
[4] B[1-2] °budho [5] S[1-3] insert na here

tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā [1] hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| la|| || Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| So vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam taṃ jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

Tam kissa hetu|| ||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyaṃ vā ti|| ||

10 Evam eva vo kho bhikkhave cakkhuṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| Sotaṃ|| || Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā|| pe|| Mano na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|| ||

138 (5) *Palāsinā* 2

2 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha|| taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|| ||

Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam|| ||

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| || Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmiṃ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭhaṃ|| la|| ||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti|| || Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| || Dhammā na tumhākaṃ te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissantīti|| ||

139 (6) *Hetunā ajjhatta* 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi [2] anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto niccam bhavissati|| ||

[1] S1-3 taṃvopahīnaṃ
[2] S3 inserts paccayo

4–5 Sotaṃ … Ghānaṃ …

6–7 Jivhā aniccā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anicco aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto niccā bhavissatī la

8 Mano anicco yo pi bhikkhave hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādaya so pi anicco aniccasambhūto bhikkhave[1] mano kuto nicco bhavissati

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati la Jivhāya pi nibbindati la Manasmim pi nibbindati Nibbindaṃ virajjati pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

140 (7) *Hetunā ajjhatta 2*

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto sukham bhavissati Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ

6–7 Jivhā dukkhā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādaya kuto sukhā bhavissati Kayo pe

8 Mano dukkho yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa uppādāya so pi dukkho dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto sukho bhavissati

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

141 (8) *Hetunā ajjhatta 3*

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhussa uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtam bhikkhave cakkhuṃ kuto attā bhavissati la

6–7 Jivhā anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā kuto attā bhavissati

Kāyo

8 Mano anattā yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]

uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano kuto attā bhavissati||||

9 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

142 (9) *Hetunā bāhira* 1

3 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpānam uppādāya so pi anicco| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto niccā bhavissanti|

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Poṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā aniccā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi anicco| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam| la[1] nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

143 (10) *Hetunā bāhira* 2

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rupānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā| Gandhā| Rasā| Phoṭṭhabbā|

8 Dhammā dukkhā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti||

9 Evam passam|| pe| nāparam itthattayāti pajānātīti||||

144 (11) *Hetunā bāhira* 3

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rupānam uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtā bhikkhave rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti||

4-7 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Phoṭṭhabbā||

8 Dhammā anattā| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānaṃ uppādāya so pi anattā anattasambhūtā bhikkhave dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti||

---

[1] Complete in S^{1-3}

9 Evam passam pe [1] nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Devadahavaggo catuttho [2]
Tassuddānaṃ
Devadahakhaṇo Saṅgayha [3]
Agayha [4] dve honti [5] Palāsinā [6]
Hetuna pi tayo vuttā
Duve [7] ajjhatta-bāhirāti

Chapter V Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo

145 (1) *Kammam*

2 Navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham kammanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadaṃ tam suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti [8]

3 Katamam bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ [9].

Cakkhum bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisaṅkhatam abhisañcetayitaṃ vedaniyaṃ daṭṭhabbam pa Jivhā purāṇakammām [10] abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā vedaniyā daṭṭhabbā la Mano purāṇakammaṃ [11] abhisaṅkhato abhisañcetayito vedaniyo daṭṭhabbo [12]

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṃ

4 Katamañca bhikkhave navakammaṃ [13] Yaṃ kho bhikkhave etarahi kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṃ

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho Yo kho bhikkhave kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa [14] nirodhā

---

[1] Complete in B[1-2] [2] Put at the end by S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] sagayha; B[2] saṃgayha; B[1] pagayha
[4] Missing in S[1-3] [5] B[2] hoti
[6] S[1-3] palāsinaṃ; B[1] ma (B[2] pa-)ṇasinā
[7] S[1-3] te kho [8] sādhukam° °ti is omitted by S[1-3]
[9] S[1-3] purāṇaṃ° always [10] B[1] °kammā [11] B[1] °kammo
[12] While S[1-3] do not omit Sotaṃ . . . Ghānam . . . Kāyo, they omit Mano . . .
[13] S[1-3] navaṃ kammaṃ always
[14] S[1-3] Kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ manokammaṃ

vimuttiṃ [1] phusati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodho || ||

6 Katamā [2] ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi ||

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

7 Iti kho bhikkhave desitaṃ vo mayā purāṇakammaṃ || desitaṃ navakammaṃ || desito kammanirodho || desitā kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā || ||

8 Yaṃ kho bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakānaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya kataṃ [3] vo [4] taṃ mayā || ||

9 Etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni jhāyatha [5] bhikkhave mā pamādattha [6] mā pacchāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha || Ayaṃ vo [7] amhākaṃ [8] anusāsanīti [9] ||

146 (2) *Sappāya* 1

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ dessissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || pa || katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā [10] paṭipadā || ||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ aniccanti passati || Rūpā aniccāti passati || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati || Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti passati || Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā passati tam pi Aniccanti passati || ||

4–5 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || ||

6–7 Jivhā aniccāti passati || Rasā aniccāti passati || Jivhāviññāṇaṃ aniccanti passati || Jivhāsamphasso aniccoti

[1] B[1-2] vimutti [2] S[1-3] katamo
[3] B[2] has kataṃ kammaṃ (kampaṃ)
[4] B[1] kho instead of vo taṃ [5] B[2] nijjhāyatha
[6] B[1-2] pahadattha [7] B[1] kho ; S3 o (?) between the lines
[8] B[2] tamhākaṃ [9] S3 anusāsatati [10] S[1-3] °sappāya always

passati|| Yam pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Aniccanti passati|| Kāyo|||

8 Mano aniccoti passati|| Dhammā aniccāti passati Manoviññāṇam aniccanti passati|| Manosamphasso aniccoti passati|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi aniccanti passati||

9 Ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti|||

147 (3) *Sappāya* 2

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| pa|| katamā ca sā [1] bhikkhave nibbānasappāyāpaṭipadā||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhuṃ dukkhanti passati Rūpā dukkhāti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇāṃ dukkhanti passati|| Cakkhusamphasso dukkhoti passati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhanti passati||

4-7 Sotaṃ|| Ghānam|| Jivhā dukkhā ti passati la|||

8 Mano dukkhoti|| Dhammā dukkhā ti|| Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā|| tam pi Dukkhanti passati||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave sappāyā paṭipadāti|||

148 (4) *Sappāya* 3

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha|| la|| Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā|||

3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Cakkhum anattā ti passati Rūpā anattā ti passati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam anattāti passati Cakkhusamphasso anattā ti passati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhu-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit sā

samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ || tampi Anattā ti passati || ||

4–7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā anattāti passati | Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anattāti passati || Dhammā anattāti passati || Manoviññāṇaṃ | Manosamphasso || Yam pidam* manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhum asukhaṃ vā tam pi anattāti passati || ||

9 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadāti || ||

149 (5) *Sappāya* 4

2 Nibbānasappāyaṃ vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṃ desissāmi taṃ suṇātha || la ||

Katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā || ||

3 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave | cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti || Dukkham bhante || ||

Yam panāniccam dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassitum Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante || ||

Rupā niccā vā aniccā vāti || Aniccā bhante || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || Cakkhusamphasso || la || Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || || Aniccam bhante || ||

Yaṃ panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti || || No hetam bhante

4–8 Sotam || || Ghānam || Jivhā || || Kāyo || Mano[1]

9 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati || Cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe || Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || tasmim

[1] Mano is complete in S[1-3]

nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

10 Ayaṃ kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti ||

150 (6) *Antevasi*

3 Anantevāsikam [1] idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati anācariyakaṃ |

4 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ [2] viharati | Anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako [3] sukham [4] phāsuṁ viharati || ||

5 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati ||

6 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa [5] antovasanti antassa vasanti [6] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti | tasmā Santevāsiko [7] ti vuccati || Te [8] naṃ samudācaranti | samudācaranti naṃ [9] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti | tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati | la ||

7-8 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ||

9-10 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || pe || Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā || ||

11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā [10] sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā || tyassa antovasanti antassa

---

[1] S[1-3] Antevāsikam [2] B[1-2] phāsu always

[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] S[1-3]; add vā [5] S[1-3] tyāssa always

[6] S[1] anvassa (S3 anvāssa-)vasanti

[7] S[1] sā antevāsiko; S3 has the same, a being erased, whence sānteo

[8] S[1-3] tena [9] S[1-3] omit samudācaranti naṃ

[10] Missing in S[1]; written but erased in S3

vasanti[1] pāpakā akusalā dhammā|| tasmā Santevāsiko[2] ti vuccati|| te naṃ[3] samudācaranti samudācaranti naṃ[4] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Sācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

12 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko[5] sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati|| ||

13 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati.

14 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā|| tyassa na antovasanti nāssa antovasanti pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Antevāsiko ti vuccati| Te na naṃ[6] samudācaranti na[7] samudācaranti naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

15–18 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| Kāyena poṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā|

19 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nuppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā[8] sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā tyassa na antovasanti[9] nassa antovasanti[10] pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā Anantevāsiko ti vuccati|| Te na naṃ samudācaranti na samudācaranti naṃ[11] pāpakā akusalā dhammāti tasmā Anācariyako ti vuccati|| ||

20 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako sukhaṃ phāsuṃ viharati|| ||

Anantevāsikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vuccati[12] anācariyakaṃ|| ||

---

1 S^1 anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in S^3, is not very distinct

2 S^1 sā antevasiko as before; S^3 antevāsiko; B^2 sānte°

3 S^1 tenataṃ

4 S^3 omits samudācaranti naṃ

5 So B^1 S^3; S^1 B^2 sāntevasīko

6 B^2 te nenaṃ

7 S^1 inserts taṃ between na and samud° omitting the following naṃ; S^3 omits the whole

8 Missing in S^{1-3}

9 S^{1-3} antova(S^3-vā-)sissanti

10 S^{1-3} antevasanti

11 S^1 na naṃ samudācaranti; missing in S^3

12 B^{1-2} vussati

21 Santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkhaṃ na phāsuṃ viharati, anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako sukham phāsuṃ viharatīti || ||

151 (7) *Kimatthiya*

3 Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatiti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha || ||

4 Dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa pariññāya[1] Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

5 Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyuṃ .. Katamam pana tam avuso[2] dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha

6–11 Cakkhuṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati Rūpā dukkhā tesam pariññāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati [3] Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati

12 Idaṃ kho āvuso dukkhaṃ yassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti.

13 Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyāthati

152 (8) *Atthi nu kho pariyāyo*

3 Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva[4] saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhi-

---

[1] S[1-3] pariññatthaṃ [2] B[1] panāvuso
[3] So S[1-3]; less abridged in B[1-2] [4] S[1-3] aññattho always

nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākareyya: Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī ti.[1]

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā, pe.[2]

5 Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākareyya. Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajanātīti

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya, pe aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

7 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamohoti pajānāti. Yantam[3] bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā santam vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti, asantaṃ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena vā veditabbā diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti

No hetam bhante.

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā ti.

Evam bhante.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo, yam pariyāyam āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatradiṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti

8–11 Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā, pe. Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā. Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā[4]. Kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā

---

[1] S1-3 pajānāmīti always [2] So S1-3; complete in B1-2
[3] S1-3 santam [4] 10 (Jivhāya . . .) is complete in B1-2

12 Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti || || Yaṃ taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammaṃ viññāya santaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Atthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohoti pajānāti || asantaṃ vā ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamohaṃ Natthi me ajjhattaṃ rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti api nu me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā, pe || diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbāti || ||

No hetaṃ bhante || ||

Nanu me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbāti || ||

Evaṃ bhante || ||

13 Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma bhikkhu aññatreva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā aññatrākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā aññaṃ vyākaroti Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

153 (9) *Indriya*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti vuccatī | kittāvatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotīti || ||

4 Cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī[1] viharanto cakkhundriye nibbindati || Sotindriye || Ghānindriye || Jivhindriye | Kāyindriye | Manindriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassī viharanto manindriye nibbindati nibbindaṃ virajjati || la || Vimutasmi vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti, Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||

5 Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampannoti || ||

---

[1] B[1-2] udayabbayā°

154 (10) *Kathika*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti || ||

4 Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā[1] virāgā[1] nirodhā[1] anupādā vimutto hoti || Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || ||

5-8 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāya ||

9 Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammaṃ deseti || Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāya || Manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā[2] virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti || Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti || ||[3]

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo[4] || ||

Tassuddānaṃ

Kammaṃ cattāri[5] Sappāyā Antevāsi Kimatthiyā[6] ||
Atthinukhopariyāyo Indriya-Kathikena te dasāti[7] || ||

Tatra Vagguddānaṃ[8]

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca || [9] Gahapati Devadahena ca ||
Navapurāṇena paññāsaṃ || tatiyaṃ tena vuccatīti[10] || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] add ya
[2] S3 add ya between the lines
[3] S[1] B[1] vacanāya
[4] After the uddānaṃ in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] ca (S[1] cā-)riya
[6] S[1-3] °atthika
[7] S[1-3] cāti instead of te°
[8] Missing in B[1-2]
[9] S[1-3] °khemañca lokañca
[10] S[1-3] vuccati

PAÑÑĀSAM CATUTTHAM

CHAPTER I NANDIKKHAYA-VAGGO PAṬHAMO

155 (1) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 · Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave cakkhuṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ[1] hoti sammādiṭṭhi|| sammāsampassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccati ||

4-7 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotaṃ Aniccanti passati||. ghānaṃ Aniccanti passati jivhaṃ[2] Aniccanti passati kāyam Aniccanti passati ||

8 Aniccaṃ yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manaṃ Aniccanti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi, sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo, Nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||

156 (2) *Nandikkhaya* 2

3 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe Aniccā ti passati sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo ragakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati.

4-8 Anicce yeva bhikkhave sadde, gandhe,, rase phoṭṭhabbe dhamme Aniccā ti passati, sāyaṃ hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassaṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo ragakkhayā nandikkhayo|| Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti|| ||

157 (3) *Nandikkhaya* 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha, cakkhaniccataṃ[3] ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto cakkhaniccataṃ[3] ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo ragakkhayā nandikkhayo|| || Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati||

[1] S[1-3] sāssa always [2] S[1-3] jivhā

[3] S[1-3] cakkhuaniccataṃ

4-5 Sotaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha' Ghānaṃ|| ||

6 Jivhaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha|| jivhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha', jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha, jivhaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati ' pe, cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

7-8 Kāyaṃ, Manaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| manāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha| Manaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto manasmimpi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti, ||

158 (4) *Nandikkhaya* 1

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| rūpāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassatha Rūpe bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpesu pi nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo Nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati

4-7 Sadde, Gandhe, Poṭṭhabbe Kāye,

8 Dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha|| dhammāniccataṃ ca yathābhutaṃ samanupassatha|| Dhamme bkikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccataṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto dhammesu pi nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ suvimuttanti vuccatīti|| ||

159 (5) *Jīvakambavane* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi Bhikkhavoti|| la' ||

3 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha' samāhitassa bhik-

khave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| || Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

4 Cakkhum aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Rupā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati| Yam' pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam|| pe| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

5-8 Sotaṃ|| Ghānaṃ| Jivhā|| Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano aniccoti yathābhutam okkhāyati|| Dhammā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati| la| Yam pidam mano samphassapaccayā uppajjati sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

10 Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhitassa bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyatīti|| ||

160 (6) *Jīvakambavane* 2

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane|| ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| la

3 Paṭisallāṇe[1] bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati[2] Kiñca yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

4 Cakkhu aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati| Rūpā aniccāti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhuviññāṇam aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati Cakkhusamphasso aniccoti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā vedayitam|| pe|| tam pi Aniccanti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| ||

5-8 Sotam|| Ghānam|| || Jivhā|| || Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati|| Dhammā Manoviññāṇaṃ|| Manosamphasso|| Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ

[1] B² paṭisallīno here and further on
[2] S¹⁻³ pakkhāyati always

vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā | taṃ pi Aniccanti yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyati || ||

10 Paṭisallāṇe bhikkhave yogaṃ āpajjatha | paṭisallīṇassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtaṃ okkhāyatīti ||

161 (7) *Koṭṭhiko* 1

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko[1] yena Bhagavā pe

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Kiñca Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ |

4 Cakkhuṃ kho[2] Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo | Rūpā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhusamphasso anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Yaṃ pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5-6 Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

7 Jivhā aniccā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rasā aniccā Jivhāviññāṇaṃ | Jivhāsamphasso | Yaṃ pidaṃ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

8-9 Kāyo || Mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā aniccā || Manoviññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ manosamphasso Yaṃ pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṃ tatra te chando pahātabboti || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] Koṭṭhito always

[2] Missing in S[1-3]

162 (8) *Koṭṭhiko* 2

2-3 Atha kho la, vihareyyanti, [1]

Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo kiñca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ ;

4 Cakkhuṃ kho [2] Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā dukkhā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo, Cakkhusamphasso dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

5 8 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ Ghānaṃ dukkhaṃ Jivhā-dukkhā Kāyo dukkho

9 Mano dukkho tatra te chando pahātabbo pe Mano samphasso°, Yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ° tam pi dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo

10 Yaṃ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṃ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

163 (9) *Koṭṭika* 3

2-3 Ekam antaṃ la vihareyyanti

Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā

4 Cakkhuṃ kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Rūpā anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Cakkhuviññāṇam anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo, Cakkhusamphasso anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo [3], Yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccaya uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo la

5-8 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

9 Mano anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo Dhammā anattā Manoviññāṇaṃ Manosamphasso Yam pidam

[1] S[1-3] have Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho° °desetu —pe—

[2] Missing in S[1-3]

[3] S[1-3] repeat here cakkhuviññāṇaṃ . . .

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ || pe || taṃ pi anattā tatra chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

164 (10) *Micchādiṭṭhi*

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || pe || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti ||

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhuviññāṇaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhusamphassaṃ aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || pa || Yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā || taṃ pi aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati || ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

165 (11) *Sakkāya*

2-3 Etad[1] avoca || || Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyatīti

4-9 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || rūpe dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || cakkhusamphassaṃ dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati || la Yam idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ pi dukkhato jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati ||

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evaṃ passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatīti || ||

---

[1] Preceded in S[1-3] by Ekam antaṃ . . . Bhagavantaṃ

166 (12) *Attano*

2-3 Etad[1] avoca‖ ‖ Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti‖ ‖

4 Cakkhuṃ kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati, rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati, cakkhuviññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati; cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati‖ Yam pidaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attanudiṭṭhi pahīyati;

5-8 Sotam‖ Ghānaṃ‖ Jivhaṃ Kāyaṃ‖ ‖

9 Manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati dhamme manoviññāṇaṃ manosamphassaṃ, yam pidaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati

10 Evaṃ kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatīti[2]

Nandikkhayavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ :

Nandikkhayena cattāro
Jīvakambavane duve[3]
Koṭṭhikena[4] tayo vuttā
Micchā Sakkāya Attano ti‖ ‖

CHAPTER II SAṬṬHI-PEYYĀLAṂ [VAGGO DUTIYO]

167 (1) *Chandena* (*aṭṭharasa*) 1

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ‖ ‖

[1] As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)
[2] This number is missing in B[1-2]
[3] S[1-3] dve [4] S[1-3] Koṭṭhitena

4-6 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo || Sotaṃ || Ghānam ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā || Kāyo anicco ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chando pahātabbo ||

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti ||

(2) *Chandena* 2

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

4-6 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo || Kāyo anicco

9 Mano anicco tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo rāgo pahātabboti ||

(3) *Chandena* 3

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ ||

4-6 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo || Sotaṃ aniccaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

7-8 Jivhā aniccā tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo || Kāyo ||

9 Mano anicco tatra vo chandarāyo pahātabbo

10 Yaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti ||

168 (1-6) *Chandena* 4, 5, 6

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ||

4 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

5-6 Sotaṃ dukkhaṃ || Ghānaṃ ||

7-8 Jivhā dukkhā || Kāyo

9 Mano dukkho tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|| ||

169 (7–9) *Chandena* 7, 8, 9

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave anattā || ||

4 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Sotaṃ|| || Ghānaṃ|| || Jihvā|| || Kāyo|| ||

9 Mano anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

170 (10–12) *Chandena* 10, 11, 12

3 Yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave aniccaṃ || ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| ||

9 Dhammā aniccā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

171 (13–15) *Chandena* 13, 14, 15

3 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Kiñca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || ||

4 Rupā bhikkhave dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

5–8 Saddā|| || Gandhā|| || Rasā|| || Phoṭṭhabbā|| ||

9 Dhammā dukkhā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||

10 Yam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|| ||

172 (16–18) *Chandena* 16, 17, 18

3 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo || Ko ca bhikkhave anattā || ||

4 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo || ||

5–8 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || ||

9 Dhammā anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo | rāgo pahātabbo || chandarāgo pahātabbo

10 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti |

173 (19) *Atītena* (*nava*) 1

3–9 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ atītaṃ | Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || Kāyo Mano anicco atīto |

10 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati sotasmim pi nibbindati | ghānasmim pi nibbindati jivhāya pi nibbindati || kāyasmiṃ pi | manasmim pi nibbindati || nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati Vimuttasmi vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti |

(20) *Atītena* 2

3–8 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṃ | Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā aniccā anāgatā Kāyo || Mano anicco anāgato || ||

9 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti |

(21) *Atītena* 3

3–5 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannaṃ | Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || ||

6–8 Jivhā aniccā paccuppannā || Kāyo || || Mano anicco paccuppanno ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

174 (22-24) *Atītena* 4, 5, 6

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ. Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ.

6-8 Jivhā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Kāyo. Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno.

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti.

175 (25-27) *Atītena* 7, 8, 9

3-5 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ. Sotaṃ. Ghānaṃ.

6-8 Jivhā anattā. Kāyo. Mano atīto anāgato paccuppanno.

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthatāyāti pajānātīti.

176 (28-30) *Atītena* (*nava*) 10, 11, 12

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā. Gandhā. Rasā. Phoṭṭhabbā. Dhammā aniccā anāgatā paccuppannā.

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti.

177 (31-33) *Atītena* 13, 14, 15

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā. Gandhā. Rasā. Phoṭṭhabbā. Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā.

9 Evam passaṃ la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

178 (34-36) *Atītena* 16, 17, 18

3-8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā. Saddā. Gandhā. Rasā. Phoṭṭhabbā. Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā.

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

179 (37) *Yadaniccā* (*aṭṭhārasa*) 1

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītaṃ. Yad aniccaṃ

tam dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā | yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotam aniccaṃ || || Ghānam aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo anicco || ||

8 Mano anicco atīto || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātī || ||

(38) *Yadanicca* 2

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccaṃ anāgataṃ | yad aniccam taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotam aniccaṃ || || Ghānam aniccaṃ || || Jivhā aniccā || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anicco anāgato || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ bhikkhave || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

(39) *Yadanicca* 3

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

4-7 Sotaṃ || || Ghānaṃ || || Jivhā || || Kāyo || ||

8 Mano anicco paccuppanno || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā tam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||

9 Evam passaṃ || pe | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

180 (40-42) *Yadanicca* 4, 5, 6

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītam anāgatam paccuppannam, yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhutam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

4-7 Sotaṃ, Ghānaṃ|| Jivhā dukkhā|| Kāyo||

8 Mano dukkho atīto anāgato paccuppanno|| Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ ||

9 Evam passaṃ pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

181 (43-45) *Yadanicca* 7, 8, 9

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītam anāgatam paccuppannaṃ yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā Kāyo

8 Mano anattā atīto anāgato paccuppanno| Yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evam passaṃ|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātāti

182 (46-48) *Yadanicca* 10, 11, 12

3 Rupā bhikkhave aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā Yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkham Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

4-7 Saddā Gandhā|| Rasā, Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā aniccā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā|| yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||

9 Evam passaṃ|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

183 (49-51) *Yadanicca* 13, 14, 15

3 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā Phoṭṭhabbā

8 Dhammā dukkhā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā yad anattā taṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

184 (52-54) *Yadanicca* 16, 17, 18

3 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā taṃ Netaṃ mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

4-7 Saddā Gandhā Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā ||

8 Dhammā anattā atītā anāgatā paccuppannā yad anattā taṃ Netaṃ mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti || Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

185 (55) *Ajjhatta* (*tayo*) 1

3-8 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano anicco ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ pe nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti

(56) *Ajjhatta* 2

3-8 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ Sotaṃ Ghānaṃ Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano dukkho

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pe || nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti

(57) *Ajjhatta* 3

3–8 Cakkhuṃ bhikkhave anattā || Sotaṃ || Ghānaṃ || Jivhā || Kāyo || Mano dukkho ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pe || nāparaṃ itthattāyati pajānātīti ||

186 (58) *Bāhira* (*tayo*) 1

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā || Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā aniccā ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pa || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

(59) *Bāhira* 2

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā || Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā dukkhā ||

(60) *Bāhira* 3

3–8 Rūpā bhikkhave anattā || Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā aniccā ||

9 Evaṃ passaṃ || pa || nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti

Saṭṭhi-peyyālaṃ samattaṃ [1] ||
Tassuddānaṃ [2] ||
Chandenaṭṭhārasā [3] honti
Atītena ca dve [4] nava [5] |
Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā [6] vuttā |
Tayo ajjhatta-bāhirā [7] ||
Peyyālo saṭṭhiko vutto [8] |
Buddhenādiccabandhunā ti ||
Suttantāni saṭṭhi [9] ||

[1] S[1-3] °peyyālo samatto
[2] S[1-3] tatrud°
[3] S[1-3] Chandena aṭṭhā°
[4] S[1-3] vatthe instead of ca dve
[5] S[1] navā; S[3] ṇavā; B[2] na || pa |
[6] S[1-3] aniccā aṭṭhā
[7] B[1] S[1-3] ajjhattaṃ
[8] S[1-3] saṭṭhitā vuttā; S[1] vutta
[9] In B[1-2] only; B[2] has suttantānaṃ

CHAPTER III SAMUDDA-VAGGO TATIYO

187 (1) *Samuddo* 1

2 Samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano bhāsati || Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo || mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā[1] udakaṇṇavo ||

3–5 Cakkhu bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rūpamayo vego || yo taṃ rūpamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari[2] cakkhusamuddaṃ saūmiṃ[3] sāvaṭṭaṃ[4] sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo || la

6–7 Jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa rasamayo vego || Yo taṁ rasamayaṃ vegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo la ||

8 Mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo tassa dhammamayo vego yo taṃ dhammavegaṃ sahati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave atari manosamuddaṃ saūmiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sagāhaṁ sarakkhasaṃ tiṇṇo pāragato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti ||

9 Idam avoca satthā[5] ||

Yo imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ sarakkhasaṃ
saūmibhayaṃ[6] duttaram accatari,
So vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo[7] ||
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatīti ||

188 (2) *Samudda* 2

2 Samuddo samuddoti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

---

[1] B[1-2] °rāsiṃ ; S[1-3] repeat mahā
[2] S3 atarī ; B[2] attani always
[3] B[1-2] saummiṁ always
[4] B[2] sāvaṭṭhaṁ always
[5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] So S[1-3] ; B saummiṃ sāvaṭṭaṃ sabhayaṃ
[7] B[2] vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ

bhāsati|| Neso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakaṇṇavo|| ||

3-5 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti|| || Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇīpajā[1] sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā[2] tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajātā[3] muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattanti[4] || ||

6-7 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā|| la

8 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmu pasaṃhitā rajanīyā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo|| Etthāyaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussa yebhuyyena samunnā tantā kulakajātā guṇaguṇikajāta muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattantīti[5]

189 (3) *Balisiko*

2 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca avijjā ca virajitā so imaṃ samuddaṃ sagāhaṃ[6] sarakkhasaṃ saūmibhayaṃ[7] duttaraṃ[8] accatari[9]

Saṅgātiko maccujaho nirūpadhi
pahāya dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya
atthaṅgato so na pamāṇam eti[10]
amohayi maccurājanti brūmīti

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bāḷisiko[11] āmisagataṃ baḷisaṃ gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam[12] añña-

---

[1] S[1-3] °brahmaṇiyā pajāya here only [2] B[1-2] samuddā
[3] So B[2]; B[1] kulaguṇṭhikajātā; S[1-3] gulāguṇḍikajātā
[4] So B[1]; B[2] S[1-3] °vattati [5] See notes of numbers 3-5
[6] S[1-3] saṅgahaṃ [7] B[2] sabhayaṃ [8] B[1] suduttaraṃ
[9] B[2] accarati [10] B[2] samānam eti; B[1] puneti
[11] S[1-3] bālisako [12] S[1-3] kamena

ro āmisacakkhu maccho gileyya evaṃ hi so[1] bhikkhave accho gilitabaḷiso[2] bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam panno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa' evam eva kho hikkhave cha yime balisā lokamism anayāya sattānaṃ yābādhāya[3] pāṇinaṃ || Katame cha

4-6 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā anāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, tañ ce bhikkhu bhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati hikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaliso[4] Mārassa anayam āpanno yasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato || pa ||

7-8 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ||

9 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā° °rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya iṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso[5] Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathakāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato

10-12 Santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpa iṭṭhā kantā nanāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati najjhosāya[6] tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaliso Marassa abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisam[7] na anayam āpanno na vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato pa,

13-14 Santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā pe ||

15 Santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā° rajanīyā || Tañce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivādati najjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabaḷiso Mārassa, abhedi baḷisaṃ paribhedi baḷisaṃ na anayam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇiyo pāpimato ti

190 (4) *Khīrarukkhena*

2-6 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

---

[1] S¹-³ omit hiso
[2] B¹ gilabaḷiso; S³ has gita° and B² gila omitting baḷiso
[3] B¹-² vadhāya
[4] B¹-² gila(B² la)baḷiso
[5] S¹ gili°; B¹-² gila as before and afterwards
[6] S¹-³ na aj°
[7] S¹-³ omit paribhedi baḷisam here only

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi || yo moho so atthi || yo rāgo so appahīno || yo doso so appahīno || yo moho so appahīno || tassa parittā ce pi[1] cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti[2] pariyādiyantevāssa[3] cittam || Ko pana vādo adhimattānam || Tam kissa hetu | Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi || yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi | yo rāgo so appahīno | yo doso so appahīno || [4] yo moho so appahīno || la ||

7 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi | yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno | yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam Ko pana vādo adhimattānam Tam kissa hetu Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno | yo moho so appahīno

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho[5] va udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā[6] yato[7] yato ābhindeyya[8] āgaccheyya khīranti ||

Evam bhante |

Taṃ kissa hetu

Yaṃ hi bhante khīram tam atthīti |

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyantevāssa cittam | ko pana vādo adhimattānam Tam kissa hetu | yo bhikkhave[9] rāgo so atthi | yo doso so

[1] S¹⁻³ ceto pi here only

[2] So all the MSS.; B¹⁻² always; S¹⁻³ here only; further on gacchanti [3] B¹⁻² °vassa always

[4] S¹⁻³ insert —pe— here [5] B¹⁻² milakkhu

[6] B¹⁻² kudhāriyā always [7] B¹⁻³ ato here only

[8] So B²; the other MSS. abhindeyya [9] Missing in S¹⁻³

atthi|| yo moho so atthi|| yo rāgo so appahīno|| yo doso so appahīno|| yo moho so appahīno|| || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi|| pe Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa va bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi|| yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno|| || Tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti [1] pariyādiyantevassa cittam|| ko pana vādo adhimattānam || Tam kissa hetu || Yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno pe||

10–12 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi|| yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno|| || Tassa [2] adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti [3] nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno

13–15 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu pe manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno|| || Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittam pariyādiyanti ko pana vādo parittānam|| Tam kissa hetu Yo bhikkhave rāgo so natthi|| yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno|| yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho vā pilakkho [4] vā udumbaro vā sukkho koḷāpo thero vassiko|| tam enam puriso tiṇhāya kuṭhāriyā yato yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti|| ||

[1] S¹ āgaccheyyanti; S³ gaccheyyanti [2] Missing in S¹⁻³
[3] S¹ gacchanti [4] B¹⁻² milakkhu as before

No hetaṃ bhante ||

Taṃ kissa hetu ||

Yaṃ hi bhante khīraṃ taṃ natthi || ||

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi || yo moho so natthi | yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno || yo moho so pahīno || Tassa adhimattā ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti || Ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu || yo rāgo so natthi || yo doso so natthi | yo moho so natthi || yo rāgo so pahīno | yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno | la || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu | pe | Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi yo rāgo so pahīno | yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno || || Tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti | ko pana vādo parittānaṃ Taṃ kissa hetu | yo rāgo so natthi yo doso so natthi yo moho so natthi || Yo rāgo so pahīno | yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno ti

191 (5) *Koṭṭhiko*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko [1] Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca || || Kinnu kho āvuso Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || Jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya

---

[1] S[1-3] Koṭṭhito as usual

saṃyojanaṃ || || Mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti || ||

4 Na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo [1] odāto ca balivaddo ekena damena [2] vā yottena vā saṃyuttassu || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya || kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||

No hetaṃ āvuso || ||

Na kho āvuso kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || na pi [3] odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || yena ca kho ekena damena [4] vā yottena vā saṃyuttā || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhurūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pe || Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanaṃ || la || Na mano dhammānam saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

6 Cakkhu vā āvuso [5] rūpānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa rūpā vā [6] cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ [7] na yidaṃ brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha [8] sammādukkhakkhayāya || yasmā ca kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa

---

[1] B[1-2] °baddo
[2] B[1-2] dāmena
[3] S[1-3] nāpi
[4] S[1] dāmena as B[1-2]
[5] S[1] cakkhucāvuso; S[3] cakkhuñcāvuso
[6] S[1-3] omit vā
[7] S[1-3] add abhavissa
[8] B[1] paññāyati always

saṃyojanaṃ|| yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhayāya||[1] pa|||

Jivhā vā āvuso[2] rasānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa|| rasā vā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ nayidaṃ[3] brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| yasmā ca kho āvuso na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ| na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ, yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya| pa||| Mano vā avuso dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam abhavissa,, dhammā vā manassa saṃyojanaṃ nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya, yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya,

7 Iminā[4] petam[5] āvuso pariyayena veditabbaṃ yathā na cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ,, na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ pa Na jivhārasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ pe' Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo, tam[6] tattha saṃyojanaṃ,,

8 Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu' passati Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpaṃ,, chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi suvimuttacitto Bhagavā,, pe, Saṃvijjati kho avuso Bhagavato jivhā, sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasaṃ chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi,, suvimuttacitto Bhagavā, Saṃvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano jānāti[7] Bhagavā

---

[1] In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in S1-3

[2] S1-3 Jivhācāvuso

[3] B1 tasmā

[4] So B1 only; S1-3, B2 tadaminā

[5] B2 metaṃ

[6] S1-3 omit taṃ

[7] B1-2 vijānāti

manasā dhammaṃ || chandarāgo Bhagavato natthi | suvimuttacitto Bhagavā[1] ||

9 Iminā kho etam āvuso[2] pariyāyena veditabbaṃ || yathā na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || . Na sotaṃ Na ghānaṃ || Na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojanam Na kāyo Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ | na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti || ||

192 (6) *Kāmabhū*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anando āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca | Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda cakkhuṃ rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ pa || jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || pa | mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ dhammā manassa saṃyojananti

4 Na kho āvuso Kāmabhū cakkhu rūpānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || pa || Na jivhā rasānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na rasā jivhāya saṃyojanaṃ || Na mano dhammānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ na dhammā manassa saṃyojanaṃ || yañca tattha tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo | taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || ||

[1] This paragraph is complete in B^{1-2} [2] Missing in S^{1-3}

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso kāḷo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo ekena dāmena [1] vā yottena vā saṃyuttā assu || || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya || kāḷo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ odāto balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojananti || sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti || ||

No hetam āvuso

Na kho avuso kāḷo balivaddo odatassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ na pi odāto balivaddo kāḷassa balivaddassa saṃyojanaṃ || yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā saṃyuttā || taṃ tattha saṃyojanaṃ || Evam eva kho āvuso na cakkhu rupānaṃ saṃyojanaṃ || na rūpā cakkhussa saṃyojanaṃ || Na jivhā || pa || || Na mano || pa || yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo taṃ tattha saṃyojananti || ||

193 (7) *Udāyī*

1 Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī Kosambiyaṃ viharanti Ghositārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā° °vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || Yatheva nu [2] kho āvuso Ānanda ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pi ayaṃ kāyo anattāti || sakkā evam evaṃ viññāṇam pidam ācikkhituṃ desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātum [3] iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || ||

Yatheva kho āvuso Udāyi ayaṃ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam [4] kāyo anattāti || sakkā evam evaṃ [5] viññāṇam pi [6] ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivarituṃ vibhajitum uttānīkātum || iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattāti || ||

4–6 Cakkhuñca āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇanti || || ||

---

[1] So all the MSS. here and further on

[2] S[1] tatra [3] S[3] uttāni° always [4] S[1-3] piyaṃ

[5] S[1-3], B[2] eva [6] B[1] idaṃ

Evam āvusoti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca[1] paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa[2] uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso[3] nirujjheyya api nu kho cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

7–8 Jivhañcāvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇanti || ||

Evam āvuso ti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā ti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || pa || ||

9 Manañcāvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇanti || ||

Evam āvusoti || ||

Yo cāvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya || so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṃ sabbathā sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam paññāyethāti || ||

No hetam āvuso || ||

Iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātaṃ vivaṭam pakāsitam iti pidaṃ viññāṇam anattā ti || ||

10 Seyyathāpi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno tiṇhaṃ kuṭhārim[4] ādāya vanam paviseyya || so tattha passeyya mahantaṃ kadalikkhandhaṃ ujuṃ navakam[5] akukkukajātaṃ[6] taṃ evaṃ mūle

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3}

[2] S^{1-3} °viññāṇaṃ

[3] S^{1}, B^{1} aparisesā always

[4] B^{1-2} kudhārim

[5] So B^{1}; S^{1-3} ujukaṃ navaṃ; B^{2} navaṃ, the other word being indistinct and erased

[6] B^{1} akukkajataṭajātaṃ; B^{2} akkujajātaṃ

chindeyya|| mūle chetvā agge chindeyya|| agge chetvā pattavaṭṭiṃ [1] vinibbhujjeyya [2]|| || So tattha pheggum nādhigaccheyya kuto sāraṃ|| ||

11 Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu [3] phassāyatanesu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ [4] samanupassati|| so evaṃ [5] asamanupassanto [6] na kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyaṃ na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ neva [7] parinibbāyati|| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

194 (8) *Ādittena*

1 Ādittapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi tam suṇātha|| || Katamo ca so bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo|| ||

2 Varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ|| na tveva cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ [8] vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā|| tasmiṃ ce [9] samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ [10] gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā|| ||

3 Imaṃ khvāham [11] bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho|| nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā|| tasmiṃ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati|| yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā||

4 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evaṃ

[1] B² °vaṭṭhaṃ [2] B¹-² vinibbhajjeyya; B² has a single j
[3] S¹-³ chassu [4] S¹-³ nāttaniyaṃ [5] B² eva
[6] B¹ samanu° [7] B¹ paccattaññeva; B² paccattañceva
[8] S¹-³ °gathitaṃ always [9] Missing in S¹-³ always
[10] B¹ dinnaṃ always [11] Missing in S¹-³

vadāmi || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena nakhacchedanena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | na tveva ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu anuvyanjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā | tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati | yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā ||

5 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi || Varam bhikkhave tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ na tveva jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho | Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya | anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā | tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya | ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati | yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā ||

6 Imaṃ khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evaṃ vadāmi[1] | Varam bhikkhave tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | na tveva kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho || Nimittassādagadhitaṃ vā bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitaṃ vā | tasmiṃ ce samaye kālaṃ kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati | yaṃ dvinnaṃ gatīnam aññataraṃ gatiṃ gaccheyya nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayoniṃ vā ||

7 Imaṃ khvāhaṃ[2] bhikkhave ādīnavaṃ disvā evam vadāmi | Varam bhikkhave suttaṃ[3] suttaṃ kho panāham bhikkhave vañjhaṃ[4] jīvitānam[5] vadāmi aphalaṃ jīvitānaṃ vadāmi momūhaṃ jīvitānam vadāmi[6] | na tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānaṃ vitakkānaṃ vasaṃgato sangham bhindeyya || Imam khvāham

---

[1] S[1-3] —pe— instead of imaṃ° °vadāmi
[2] S[1] khavāhaṃ; S[3] khumāhaṃ
[3] B[1-2] sottaṃ
[4] S[3] vaṃjaṃ; B[1] vajjaṃ; B[2] vajjhaṃ
[5] S[3] jīvitāya; and the sequel is missing till sajotibhūtāya
[6] momūham . . . vadāmi is missing in S[1]

bhikkhave vañjhaṃ jīvitānam[1] ādīnavam disvā evaṃ vadāmi|| ||

8 Tattha[2] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati || ||

Tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi | Iti cakkhum aniccaṃ rūpā aniccā cakkhuviññāṇam aniccaṃ || cakkhusamphasso anicco yam pidam cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

9 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosaṃkunā ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ | handāham idam eva manasi karomi Iti sotam aniccaṃ saddā aniccā sotaviññāṇam aniccaṃ sotasamphasso[3] anicco yam pidaṃ sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ

10 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena[4] ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ,| handāham idam eva manasi karomi Iti ghānam aniccaṃ gandhā aniccā ghānaviññāṇam aniccaṃ ghānasamphasso anicco yam pidaṃ ghānasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ la tam pi aniccaṃ

11 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ,| handāham idam eva manasi karomi || Iti jivhā aniccā rasā aniccā jivhāviññāṇam aniccaṃ jivhāsamphasso anicco yam pidam jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ pe || tam pi aniccaṃ || ||

12 Tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyaṃ sampalimaṭṭhaṃ handāham idam eva manasi karomi Iti kāyo anicco phoṭṭhabbā

[1] vañjhaṃ (written vajjaṃ) jīvitānam is to be found in B[1] only [2] S[1] tatra

[3] This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccaṃ is missing both in S[1-3] by mistake rather than for abbreviating [4] B[1] nasa°

aniccā kāyaviññāṇam aniccaṃ kāyasamphasso anicco|| Yam pidaṃ kāyasamphassapaccayā|| pe|| tam pi aniccaṃ|||

13 Tiṭṭhatu tāva suttaṃ|| handāham idam eva manasi karomi||| Iti mano anicco dhammā aniccā manoviññāṇam aniccaṃ manosamphasso anicco yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi aniccaṃ|||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmi nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati pe|| yam pidam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkham asukhaṃ vā tasmim[1] pi nibbindati|| Nibbindaṃ virajjati virāgā vimuccati|| Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti ñāṇaṃ hoti Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

15 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti

195 (9) *Hatthapādupamā* 1

1 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ paññāyati|| pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo paññāyati pabbesu sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam[2] paññāyati kucchismiṃ sati jighacchā pipāsā paññāyati|||

2 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmiṃ sati cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaṃ dukkham|| pe|| jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkham pa manasmiṃ sati manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ[3]

3 Hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanaṃ na paññāyati|| pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññāyati|| pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇaṃ na paññāyati kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyatī

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

[1] S[1-3] tam, the preceding words missing from yam pidam. . . .

[2] B[1] samiñjana°; B[2] samañchana° both always

[3] B[1-2] add la

samphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhaṃ vā . pe || jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā nuppajjati pa || Manasmiṃ asati manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

196 (10) *Hatthapādupamā* 2

1–4 Hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanaṃ hoti[1] pādesusati° °manosamphassapaccayā nuppajjati ajjhattaṃ sukhaṃ dukkhanti || ||

Samudda-vaggo[2]
Tassuddānaṃ[3] || ||
Dve Samuddā Bāḷasiko[4]
Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko[5]
Kāmabhū Udāyī[6] ceva
Ādittena ca aṭṭhamaṃ ||
Hatthapādupamā duve[7]
Vaggo tena pavuccatīti[8] ||

CHAPTER V ĀSĪVISAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

197 (1) *Āsīviso*

1–2 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ || pa || āmantesi || Bhagavā etad avoca || ||[9]

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā[10] uggatejā ghoravisā || Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo || tam enaṃ[11] evaṃ vadeyyuṃ . Ime te ambho purisa cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

---

[1] The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one

[2] In B[1-2] only [3] S[1-2] tatrud°

[4] S[1] bāḷisako ; S[3] bāḷisiko [5] S[1-3] koṭṭhito

[6] B[2], S[1-3] Udāyī [7] S[1-3] dveti

[8] S[1-3] Samuddavaggo samatto instead of Vaggo°

[9] In B[2] only [10] B[1-2] āsi° always [11] S[3] eṇaṃ ; S[1] ena

kālena kālaṃ vuṭṭhāpetabbā kālena kālaṃ nahāpetabbā[1] kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā[2] || yadā ca kho te ambho purisa imesaṃ catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppissati || tato tvam ambho purisa maraṇam vā nigacchissasi[3] maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha | tam enam vadeyyuṃ || Ime te ambho purisa pañcavadhakā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā[4] yattheva nam passissāma[5] tattheva jīvitāvoropessāmāti || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti

5 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānaṃ paccatthikānaṃ yena vā tena vā palāyetha tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ || Ayan te ambho purisa chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho yattheva nam passissāmi[6] tattheva[7] siro pātessāmīti[8] yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha || so passeyya suññaṃ gāmaṃ yaññyad evaṃ gharaṃ paviseyya rittakaññeva paviseyya tucchakaññeva paviseyya suññakaññeva paviseyya || yaññayadeva bhājanam parimaseyya tucchakaññeva parimaseyya suññakaññeva parimaseyya || tam enam evam vadeyyuṃ ||| Idāni ambho purisa imaṃ suññagāmaṃ corā gāmaghātakā[9] vadhissanti[10] || yan te ambho purisa karaṇīyaṃ taṃ karohīti ||

[1] B[1-2] nahā° [2] S[1-3] saṃvesetabbā
[3] B[1-2] nigacchasi; S[1-3] nigacchissati
[4] B[1-2] anubandhā [5] S[1-3] passāma
[6] B[1] passāmi; B[2] passissati [7] B[1] inserts te
[8] B[2] pātessatīti; S[1-3] siro vapatissāmīti
[9] So B[1]; B[2] corāgāmaghātā; S[1] corāghātā; S[3] coraghātā
[10] B[1] pavīsanti

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āsīvisānam uggatejānaṃ ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannaṃ vadhakānam paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānaṃ gāmaghātakānaṃ [1] yena va tena vā palāyetha || So passeyya mahantam udakaṇṇavam orimantīram sāsankaṃ sappaṭibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayaṃ na cassa nāvā santāraṇī uttārasetuvā [2] apārāpāraṃgamanāya ||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa Ayaṃ kho mahā udakaṇṇavo orimantīram sāsaṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayam pārimantīraṃ khemaṃ appaṭibhayaṃ natthica [3] nāvā santāraṇī uttārasetu vā aparāpāraṃgamanāya Yam nūnāhaṃ tiṇakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsaṃ saṅkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno [4] sotthinā pāram gaccheyyan ti ||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇa-kaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam samkaḍḍhitvā kullam bandhitvā taṃ kullaṃ nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṃ gaccheyya || tiṇṇo pārangato thale titthati brāhmaṇo ||

10 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayaṃ cettha [5] attho ||

11 Cattāro āsīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanaṃ | pathavidhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā ||

12 Pañcavadhakā paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcannetam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandhassa vedanupādānakkhandhassa saññupādānakkhandhassa saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa viññānupādānakkhandhassa ||

13 Chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ ||

14 Suñño gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam [6] ajjhattikānam adhivacanaṃ cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tuc-

[1] S[1-3] °ghātānaṃ [2] B[2] S[3] uttara [3] B[1] nacassa
[4] S[1-3] vāyā° always [5] S[1-3] ayañcevettha
[6] B[1-2] channetaṃ

chakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati ,, pa ,, jivhato ce pi nam bhikkhave , pa ,, manato ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati suññakaññeva khāyati

15 Corā gāmaghātakā ti kho bhikkhave channam [1] bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ , cakkhu bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu , sotam bhikkhave , la ,, ghānam bhikkhave pa , jivhā bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu rasesu , kāyo bhikkhave , pa mano bhikkhave haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu

16 Mahā udakaṇṇavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam [2] oghānam adhivacanaṃ , kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diṭṭhoghassa avijjoghassa ,, ,

17 Orimaṃ tīraṃ sāsaṅkaṃ sappaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave sakkāyassetam adhivacanam

18 Pārimaṃ tīraṃ khemam appaṭibhayan ti kho bhikkhave nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ

19 Kullan ti kho bhikkhave ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā pa sammāsamādhissa [3]

20 [4] Hatthehi ca padehi ca vāyamo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhivacanaṃ

21 Tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo ti kho bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanan ti

198 (2) *Rato*

3 Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva [5] dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati ; yoni [6] cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya ,, | Katamehi tīhi Indriyesu guttadvāro hoti [7] , bhojane mattaññu jāgariyam anuyutto ,| ,,

---

[1] B[1-2] channetam [2] B[1-2] catunnetaṃ

[3] B[1] sammādiṭṭhi ,, pa , samādhi

[4] B[1] puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending ssa of the preceding word

[5] S[1-3] diṭṭheceva [6] S[1-3] yoni always

[7] Missing in S[1-3]

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti || ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī || yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ [1] tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati || Sotena saddam sutvā | Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti | yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātumahāpathe ājaññaratho [2] yutto assa [3] odhasatapatodo [4] tam enaṃ dakkho [5] yoggācariyo assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo [6] gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam [7] gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam sāreyya pi pacchāsāreyya [8] pi | Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati | saṃyamāya sikkhati damāya sikkhati [9] upasamāya sikkhati ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti | neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya || iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi [10] || yātrā [11] ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti || ||

---

[1] B^{1-2} anvāsaveyyuṃ [2] S^1 āhaññā° [3] B^{1-2} insert ṭhito
[4] S^3 odhasta° B^1 ovantara° B^2 ovattana° [5] B^1 anurakkho
[6] B^1 rajjuyo [7] B^2 pattodakaṃ [8] B^1 hareyyapi °hareyya
[9] damāya sikkhati is missing in B^1 [10] B^{1-2} uppādissāmi
[11] B^{1-2} yatrā here and further on

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam ālimpeyya yāvad eva ropanatthāya[1] || seyyathā[2] vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya yāvad eva bhārassa nittharaṇatthāya[3] ||| Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso āhāram āhāreti || neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad evā imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi || yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti ||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti |||

8 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti |||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || Rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti || rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmam dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā || rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmam paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti |||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ||

9 Imehi kho[4] bhikkhave bhikkhu tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭheva dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni[5] cassa āraddhā[6] hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyātī ||

199 (3) *Kummo*

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi || siṅgālo pi kho bhikkhave sāyaṇhasamayam anunadītīre gocarapasuto ahosi |||

4 Addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam dūrato va gocarapasutaṃ[7] || disvāna soṇḍipancimāni[8]

---

[1] B¹ rohana° [2] S³ adds pi [3] B² nittaraṇa°
[4] Missing in S¹⁻³ [5] S¹⁻³ yonī [6] S¹⁻³ āraddho
[7] Missing in S¹⁻³ [8] B¹⁻² soṇḍipañca° always

angāni sake kapāle samodahitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṃkasāyati

5 Siṅgalo pi bhikkhave addasā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ dūrato va disvāna yena kummo kacchapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā kummaṃ kacchapaṃ paccupaṭṭhito[1] ahosi Yadāyam kummo kacchapo soṇḍipancimānam aṅgānam aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tattheva naṃ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmīti

6 Yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipañcimānam aṅgānam[2] aññataraṃ vā aññataraṃ vā aṅgaṃ na abhininnāmesi[3] atha siṅgālo kummamhā nibbijja[4] pakkāmi otāram alabhamāno

7 Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tumhe pi Māro pāpimā satatam samitaṃ paccupaṭṭhito Appevanāmaham imesaṃ cakkhuto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ|| pa jivhāto vā otāraṃ labheyyaṃ pa manato vā otāraṃ labheyyanti

8 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha

Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mānuvyañjanaggahino yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutaṃ viharantam abhijjhā domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha cakkhundriyam cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha Sotena saddaṃ sutvā Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā anuvyañjanaggāhino yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutaṃ[5] viharantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjatha rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjatha|| Yato[6] tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi[7] pi Māro pāpimā nibbijja pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummamhā va siṅgālo ti

---

[1] S3 °ṭhitaṃ [2] S3 puts here the negation na
[3] B[1] abhininnāmi [4] S[1-3] nibbijjati [5] Missing in S[1-3]
[6] S[1-3] insert kho [7] S[1-3] tumhe

Kummo va[1] aṅgāni sake kapāle,
samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko |
anissito aññam ahethayāno[2]
parinibbuto nupavadeyya kiñci[3] ti ||

200 (4) *Dārukkhandha* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ[4] viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.

2 Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ, disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantaṃ dārukkhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānanti ||

Evam bhante ||

3 Sace kho bhikkhave dārukkhandho[5] na orimantīraṃ upagacchati na pārimantīram upagacchati na majjhe saṃsīdissati na thale ussīdissati[6] na manussagāho[7] bhavissati[8], na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvaṭṭagāho bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evaṃ hi so bhikkhave dārukkhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro Taṃ kissa hetu samuddaninno bhikkhave Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na orimantīram upagacchatha na pārimantīram upagacchatha[9], na majjhe saṃsīdissatha na thale ussīdissatha[10] || na manussagāho hessatha na amanussagāho hessatha[11] na āvaṭṭagāho hessatha[10] na antopūti bhavissatha evaṃ

[1] B² yathākummo
[2] S³ ahetthaº; B¹ apothamāno; B² ahemayamāno
[3] S¹⁻³ na upaº ºkiñci (S¹ cī) [4] S¹⁻³ Ayojjhāyaṃ
[5] B¹ rukkhakkhandho
[6] B¹ ussārissati; B² uharissati always
[7] S¹⁻³ ºggāho always
[8] B¹ gahe-; B² gahissati (or -tha) always
[9] B¹ upagacchetha . . . etha; S¹ upagacchittha . . . atha; S³ upagacchittha . . . ittha
[10] S³ ussītadiº; B¹⁻² ussāriº
[11] B¹ gahessatha; B² gahissati; S¹ gahessati

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā|| Taṃ kissa hetu|| nibbānaninnā bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā ti|||

4 Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram| Kim pārimantīraṃ| Ko majjhe[1] saṃsīdo[2]| Ko thale ussādo[3]| Ko manussagāho| Ko amanussagāho| Ko āvaṭṭagāho| Ko antopūtibhavo ti|||

5 Orimantīran ti kho bhikkhu[4] channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ|||

6 Pārimantīran ti kho bhikkhu channaṃ[5] bāhirānam āyatanānam adhivacanaṃ|||

7 Majjhe saṃsīdo[6] ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgassetam adhivacanaṃ|

8 Thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānassetam adhivacanaṃ|

9 Katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho|| Idha bhikkhu gihī saṃsaṭṭho viharati| sahanandi sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā[7] tesu[8] yogam āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu manussagāho|

10 Katamo ca[9] bhikkhu amanussagāho||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco ekacco aññataraṃ devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati| imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho|||

11 Āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcannetam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanaṃ|||

12 Katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo||| Idha bhikkhu ekacco dussīlo hoti| pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭichannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño

[1] S[1-2] majjho [2] S[1-3] saṃsādo; B[2] saṃsarito
[3] B[1] ussāro [4] S[1-3] bhikkhave [5] B[1-2] channetaṃ
[6] As before; majjho in S3 only [7] S[1] attano
[8] S[1-3] have vo which seems to be erased in S3
[9] Missing in S[1]

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūtiavassuto kasambujāto [1] || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti ||

11 Tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato avidūre ṭhito hoti || ||

12 Atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ahaṃ kho bhante orimantīram upagacchāmi || na pārimantīram upagacchāmi || na majjhe saṃsīdissāmi || na thale ussīdissāmi [2] || na maṃ [3] manussagāho gahissati [4] || na amanussagāho gahissati || na āvaṭṭagāho gahissati || na antopūti bhavissāmi || labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

13 Tena hi tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādehīti [5] || ||

Gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyoti || ||

Niyyādeheva [6] tvaṃ Nanda sāmikānaṃ gāvo ti || ||

14 Atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || Niyyāditā [7] bhante sāmikānam gāvo labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ labheyyam upasampadan ti || ||

15 Alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadaṃ || acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho || pe || ||

16 Aññataro ca panāyasmā Nando arahaṃ ahosi || ||

201 (5) *Dārukkhandho* 2

1 Evam me sutaṃ [8] || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ [9] viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre ||

2 Addasā kho Bhagavavā mahantam dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānaṃ || disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum ma-

---

[1] B[1] kasambukajāto
[2] S[1] saṃsīdissāmi; B[2] osīdissāmi; B[1] ussārissami
[3] Missing in S[1-3]
[4] B[1-2] gahissati always
[5] B[1] niyyāte° always
[6] S[1-3] niyyādehivā
[7] S[1-2] niyyātitā; B[1] niyyātā
[8] Missing in B[1-2]
[9] B[2] kimilāyaṃ

hantaṃ dārukkhandhaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti.

Evam bhante.

3 Vitthāretabbaṃ pe[1] ||.

4 Evam vutto[2] āyasmā Kimbilo[3] Bhagavantam etad avoca. Kiṃ nu kho bhante orimantīram | Vitthāretabbo|| pe[4]

12 Katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo||. Idha Kimbila bhikkhu aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭham āpattim āpanno hoti yathārūpāya āpattiyā[5] vuṭṭhānam paññāyati, ayaṃ vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvoti.

202 (6) *Avassuto*

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ[6] Nigrodhārāme||.

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānaṃ[7] Sakyānaṃ[8] navaṃ santhāgāram[9] acirakāritaṃ hoti anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ[10] samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena.

3 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu.

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ. Idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ navaṃ santhāgāram acirakāritam anajjhāvuṭṭhaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-

[1] So S[1-3]; B[1] has only pa and B[2] sacc . . . na orimaṃtiraṃ la||; see the preceding sutta.

[2] S[1-3] vutto

[3] B[1-2] kimilo-la always

[4] B[1] has only pa; B[2] la.

[5] B[1] inserts here na which B[2] puts after vuṭṭhānaṃ

[6] B[2] kappila° always

[7] B[1] kapilavatthuvāsinam-sino always

[8] B[1] sakkānaṃ

[9] B[1-2] sandhāgāraṃ always

[10] B[1] °vuṭṭhaṃ always

bhūtena || taṃ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamaṃ paribhuñjatu || Bhagavatā paṭhamaṃ paribhuttaṃ pacchā Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā paribhuñjissanti | tad assa Kāpilavatthavānaṃ Sakyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti |

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena || ||

5 Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato adhivāsanāṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā sabbasantharim santhāgāraṃ santharitvā [1] āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ || || Sabbasantharim santhataṃ [2] bhante santhāgāraṃ āsanāni paññattāni udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito telappadīpo āropito || yassadāni Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti ,

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena yena navaṃ santhāgāraṃ tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā [3] santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimaṃ thambhaṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā [3] santhagāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ [4] bhittiṃ [5] nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā [6] || Kāpilavatthavā pi kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ [7] bhittiṃ nissāya pacchāmukhā [8] nisīdiṃsu | Bhagavantaṃ yeva purakkhatvā ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakye bahudeva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādāpetvā samuttejitvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi , Abhikkantā kho Gotamā ratti yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti || |

---

[1] So S[1-3]; B[1] puts dh instead of th; B[2] has sabbasandharaṇasandhataṃ sandhāgāraṃ sandharitvā

[2] So S[3] and B[1] (with change of th to dh); S[1] omits santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B[2] sabbasandharaṇasandhataṃ

[3] B[1-2] pakkhālitvā

[4] S[3] pacchim

[5] S[1] bhittaṃ

[6] B[1-2] purakkhitvā

[7] S[1-3] puratthim

[8] B[1-2] pacchimābhimukhā

Evam bhante ti kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamiṃsu || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavatthavesu Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi || Vigatathīnamiddho[1] kho Moggalāna bhikkhusangho paṭibhātu[2] taṃ Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ dhammikathā[3] piṭṭhi me[4] āgilāyati tam aham āyamissāmīti || ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato paccassosi ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā catuguṇam[5] saṅghātim paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi || pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi karitvā || ||

10 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi Avuso bhikkhave ti || ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosuṃ || ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || || Avassutapariyāyaṃ ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti || ||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa paccassosuṃ || ||

Āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca || ||[6]

11 Katham āvuso[7] avassuto hoti || ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe[8] adhimuccati || apiyarūpe rūpe[8] vyāpajjati || anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī[9] viharati parittacetaso || tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam nappajānāti || yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

---

1 B[2] °hina°

2 S[1-3] paṭibhantu

3 S[1-3] dhammī° as usual

4 S[1-3] piṭṭhimme

5 S[3] catugguṇaṃ ; S[1] seems to have catuggaṇam

6 The second part of this paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in S[1-3]

7 S[1-3] kathañcāvuso

8 Missing in S[1-3] and S[1] has piyarūpaṃ

9 Sometimes °sati ; S[1-3] insert ca here and further on

nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| pa|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati anupaṭṭhitakāyasati viharati parittacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṃ yathā bhuttaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti||

12 Ayaṃ vuccati āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuviññeyesu rūpesu|| gha|| avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu pa|| avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu|| Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ[1] cakkhuto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva[2] Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam|| la|| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Maro ārammaṇaṃ|| la|| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso naḷāgāraṃ vā tiṇāgāraṃ vā sukkham kolāpaṃ terovassikam| puratthimāya ce pi naṃ[3] disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya|| la|| uttarāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ disāya|| heṭṭhimato[4] ce pi naṃ| uparimato[5] ce pi naṃ|| yato kutoci[6] ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya labhetheva aggi otāraṃ labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ||| Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃ vihāriṃ bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ la| Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati| Manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhateva Māro otāraṃ labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ|||

14 Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ rūpā adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosi|| saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu na

---

[1] S[1-3] vihārī . . bhikkhu ; B[2] has vihārī . . . bhikkhuṃ
[2] B[1] labhetha always
[3] Missing in S[1-3] here and further on, not always
[4] S[1] heṭṭhito; S[3] heṭṭhato
[5] S[1-3], B[2] uparito [6] S[1-3] omit ci here and further on

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosi || gandhā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu gandhe adhibhosi || rasā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu rase adhibhosi | phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosi || dhammā bhikkhuṃ adhibhaṃsu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosi | Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhūto saddādhibhūto gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto [1] adhibhūto [2] anadhibhū [3] adhibhaṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā sadarā [4] dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmaraṇiyā [5] ||

Evaṃ kho āvuso avassuto hoti ||

15 Kathaṃ cāvuso anavassuto hoti ||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe [6] nādhimuccati apiyarūpe rūpe [6] na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso, tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti pa' Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā la Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānati yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu la anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu Evaṃ vihāriṃ cāvuso bhikkhuṃ cakkhuto ca pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ pa || Jivhāto ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati || la || Manato ce pi naṃ Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ ||

16 Seyyathāpi āvuso kuṭāgāraṃ vā kuṭāgārasālā [7] vā

---

[1] In this part, from rupādhibhūto, S[1-3] have abhibhū . . instead of adhibhū . . .
[2] Missing in S[3]
[3] Missing in B[2]
[4] S[1-3] sa (S[3] ya-) darā
[5] B[1-2] āyatiṃ°
[6] S[1-3] omit rūpe as before
[7] S[1-3] have °sālaṃ ; B[1] also without kuṭāgāra°

bahalamattikā [1] addāvalepanā [2] || puratthimāya ce pi naṃ [3] disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāraṃ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam la | pacchimāya ce pi naṃ [4] | uttarāya ce pi naṃ | dakkhiṇāya ce pi naṃ || heṭṭhimato ce pi naṃ | uparimato [5] ce pi naṃ || yato kuto ci ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya neva labhetha aggi otāram na labhetha aggi ārammaṇaṃ || Evam eva kho āvuso evaṃvihariṃ bhikkhum cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ || pe || manato ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati neva labhati Māro otāraṃ na labhati Māro ārammaṇaṃ

17 Evaṃ vihārī cāvuso bhikkhu [6] rūpe adhibhosi na rūpā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu sadde bhikkhu adhibhosi na saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || gandhe bhikkhu [7] adhibhosi na gandho bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu rase bhikkhu adhibhosi na rasā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu | phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu adhibhosi na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu dhamme bhikkhu adhibhosi na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhaṃsu || Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso bhikkhu rupādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū adhibhū anadhibhūto [8] || adhibhosi te pāpake akusale dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare [9] dukkhavipāke āyatijātijarāmaraṇiye [10] ||

Evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotīti ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā uṭṭhahitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi | Sādhu sādhu Moggalāna sādhu kho tvam [11] Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṃ avassutapariyāyañca anavassutapariyāyañca abhāsīti [12]

19 Idam avocāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno samanuñño

---

[1] B[1] °mattikāṃ° [2] S[1-3] °limpanā; B[2] °nelamanā
[3] Missing in S[1-3] [4] S[1-3] disāya
[5] S[1-3] heṭṭhato . . . uparito
[6] S[1-3], B[1] bhikkhuṃ; B[2] bhikkhū [7] S[1-3] bhikkhuṃ
[8] S[1-3] abhibhū anabhibhūto; B[1] adds kecihi kilesehi
[9] S[1] sadāre [10] B[1-2] ayatiṃ°; S[1-3] °maraṇike
[11] S[1-3] taṃ [12] S3 ābhāsīti

satthā ahosi || attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandiṃsu [1] || ||

203 (7) *Dukkhadhammā*

3 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaññeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca [2] atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti || tathā kho panassa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti || Tathā kho panassa cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho [3] hoti || yathā carantam abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti [4] || ||

4 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu [5] sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañ ca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā | pe || Iti saññā || Iti saṅkhārā Iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesaṃ yeva dukkhadhammānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||

5 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇṇā aṅgārānam vītacchikānam [6] vītadhūmānaṃ [7] || atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo | tam enaṃ [8] dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā tam aṅgārakāsum upakaḍḍheyyuṃ || so iticiticeva [9] kāyaṃ sannāmeyya || Tam kissa hetu || Ñātañhi [10] bhikkhave

[1] B¹⁻² abhinandunti || ||
[2] S¹⁻³ insert assādañca ādinavañca
[3] B¹⁻² anubandho
[4] B² nānusenti here and further on
[5] Missing in B¹⁻²
[6] B¹⁻² vita°
[7] B² ṭhitadhumānaṃ
[8] S¹⁻³ eṇa
[9] S³ iticitimeva
[10] B¹⁻² ñāṇañhi; S³ has ñāṇatañhi, the letters ṇa ta being both erased

tassa purisassa hoti || Imaṃ khvāhaṃ aṅgārakāsuṃ papatissāmi || tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā gacchāmi maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhanti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathāssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapariḷāho so nānuseti ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho [1] hoti | yathā carantaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti | Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso bahukaṇṭakaṃ [2] dāyaṃ paviseyya || tassa purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako uparito pi kaṇṭako | so yato ca abhikkameyya yato ca paṭikkameyya Mā maṃ kaṇṭako ti | Evam eva [3] kho bhikkhave yaṃ loke piyarūpaṃ sātarūpaṃ [4] ayaṃ vuccati ariyassa vinaye [5] kaṇṭako ti |

7 Iti viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo |

8 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyārupe rūpe [6] adhimuccati || apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati | anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso [7] || tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtāṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti | la | Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā | la | Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati | apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati || anupaṭṭhitākāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso | tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti ||

9 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati || apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati | upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso | tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññavimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa te uppannā

1 B[1] anubandho 2 S[3] °kaṇṭakā; B[1-2] kaṇḍa° always
3 S[1-3] omit eva 4 S[3] sātā° 5 S[1-3] insert kaṇṭako taṃ
6 Missing in S[3] 7 S[1-3] parittaṃ

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti . pa . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā pa Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti [1] yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti

10 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam carato evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci [2] satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso divasaṃ santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā tīṇi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya [3] dandho bhikkhave udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto atha kho nam khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya Evam eva kho bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno evaṃ viharato kadāci karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saṃyojaniyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo atha kho naṃ khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti

11 Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho [4] hoti, yathā carantaṃ viharantam [5] abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti [6] tañce bhikkhave bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā [7] vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehi bho [8] puriso kiṃ te kāsāvā anudahanti [9] kiṃ muṇḍo kapālam [10] anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohīti So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya [11] hīnāyāvattissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati

1 S1-3 nappajānāti
2 S3 karahāmi
3 S1-3 °phusitāni (S3 ni-) pāteyya
4 B1 °bandho
5 Missing in S1-3
6 B1 nānubhavanti; B2 nānusenti
7 S1-3 °matto
8 B1 ehambho; S3 evambho
9 S1-3 anudhayhati
10 B2 kapālahattho always
11 S1-3 apaccakkhāya

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapiṭakam ādāya[1] Imaṃ Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnaṃ karissāma[2] pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu kho[3] so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgā nadim[4] pacchāninnaṃ kareyya pacchāpoṇaṃ pacchāpabbhāranti

No etam bhante.

Tam kissa hetu.

Gaṅgā nadī bhante[5] pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā sā na sukarā pacchāninnaṃ kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāraṃ[6] yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave tañce bhikkhum evaṃ carantam evaṃ viharantaṃ rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavāreyyuṃ Ehambho[7] purisa kiṃ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti kiṃ nu[8] muṇḍo kapālam anucarasi ehi hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohīti so vata[9] bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ caranto evaṃ viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissatī ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati ; Taṃ kissa hetu, yaṃ hi tam bhikkhave cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ tathā[10] hīnāyāvattissatīti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti

204 (8) *Kiṃsukā*

2 Atha[11] kho aññataro bhikkhu yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca, Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṃ

---

1 S3 inserts mayaṃ 2 B1 °ssāmi 3 Missing in S1-3
4 S1-3 gaṅgaṃnadiṃ . 5 B1-2 bhante nadī
6 B1 °ninnā . . . °ponā . . . °pabbhārā
7 S1-3 evambho ; B2 evamambho
8 In B1 only 9 S1-3 pana
10 B1 tañca ; B2 taṃ vata 11 S1-3 yato

samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa[1] pañhavyākaraṇena[2] yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasankami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

Yato[3] kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam[4] upādānakkhandhānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

4 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

Yato kho[5] āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| la ||[6]

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho° °hotīti|| ||

Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| Yato kho āvuso channam phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Atha khvāham[7] bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyā-

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] B^{1-2} pañhāveyyākaraṇena always
[3] S^{1-3} insert ca [4] S^{1-3} pañcannetaṃ
[5] S^{1-3} vā [6] So in B^1 only; complete in B^2 S^{1-3}
[7] B^1 kho; B^2 khoham always

karaṇena yenaññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocaṃ|| Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Evaṃ vutte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca|| || Yato kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānaṃ|| pe|| catunnam mahābhūtānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| pe|| yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| || Atha khvāham bhante asantuṭṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ[1]|| kittāvatā nu[2] kho bhante bhikkhuno suvisuddhaṃ hotīti|| ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu purisassa kiṃsuko adiṭṭhapubbo assa|| so yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Kālako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi jhāmakhāṇūti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa[3] kiṃsuko yathāpi[4] tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| || So evaṃ vadeyya Lohitako kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko seyyathāpi maṃsapesīti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu[5] samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Odīrakajāto[6] kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko ādinnasipātiko seyyathāpi sirīso ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| Atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭṭho tassa purisassa

[1] B[1-2] insert upasaṅkamitvā; B[1] adds Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ [2] Missing in S[1-3]
[3] B[2] cassa always [4] S[1-3] omit pi always
[5] Omitted by S[1-3] [6] B[1-2] ocīraka°

pañhavyākaraṇena yenaññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī tenupasaṅkameyya|| upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evaṃ vadeyya Kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Bahalapattapalāso kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko sandacchāyo seyyathāpi nigrodho ti|| tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena tādiso vassa kiṃsuko yathāpi tassa purisassa dassanaṃ|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānaṃ tesaṃ sappurisānaṃ dassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ tathā tathā kho[1] tehi sappurisehi vyākataṃ|| ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu rañño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇam chadvāraṃ|| tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivaretā ñātānam pavesetā|| || Puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham[2] dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evaṃ vadeyya|| Kaham bho[3] purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinno ti|| || Atha kho taṃ sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa[4] yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā[5] yathāgatamaggam[6] paṭipajjeyya|| pacchimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugaṃ|| pe|| uttarāya disāya āgantvā sīghaṃ dūtayugaṃ taṃ dovārikam evam vadeyya|| Kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa nagarasāmīti|| so evaṃ vadeyya Eso bhante majjhe siṅghāṭake nisinno ti|| atha kho taṃ siṅghaṃ dūtayugaṃ nagarasāmissa yathābhūtaṃ vacanaṃ niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam paṭipajjeyya||

9 Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā atthassa viññāpanāya ayañcevettha attho|| || Nagaran ti kho bhikkhu imassetaṃ catumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhaṃsanadhammassa|| || .

Chadvārā ti kho bhikkhu channetam ajjhattikānam āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ|| ||

Dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanaṃ|| ||

---

1 Missing in S1-3 2 B1 siṅghaṃ°; B2 siṅgha both always
3 S1-3 katthambho here and further on 4 B1 °sāmikassa
5 S1-3 ni(S3 nī)yyātetvā 6 S1 yathāmaggaṃ

Sīgham dūtayugan ti[1] kho bhikkhu samathavipassanānetam adhivacanam || ||

Nagarasāmīti kho bhikkhu viññāṇassetam adhivacanam || ||

Majjhe siṅghāṭako ti kho bhikkhu catunnetam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam || pathavīdhātuyā āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā || ||

Yathābhūtam vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānassetam adhivacanam || ||

Yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanam ||

Seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhiyā || pe || sammāsamādhissā ti || ||

205 (9) *Vīṇā*

3 Yassa kassaci bhikkhave[2] bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham[3] vā pi[4] cetaso tato cittam nivāraye[5] || Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo[6] ca duhitiko ca || asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito || na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi || || pe || Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu || pe || manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāraye || Sabhayo ceso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahano ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca || asappurisasevito ceso maggo na ceso maggo sappurisehi sevito || na tvam etam arahasīti tato cittam nivāraye manoviññeyyehi dhammehi || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭham[7] sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho[8] ca pamatto || gono ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham

---

[1] S[1-3] dūteyyayuganti

[2] Missing in S[1-3]; here only

[3] B[1] sappaṭigham

[4] Missing in S[1-3]

[5] B[1-2] nivāreyya always

[6] B[1] kumaggo always

[7] S[1-3] kiṭṭha here only

[8] S[1-3] kiṭṭharakkhato ; further on kiṭṭharakkho

otaritvā[1] yāvadatthaṃ madam āpajjeyya[2]|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu asaṃvutākārī pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadatthaṃ madam āpajjati|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kiṭṭhaṃ sampannaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho ca apamatto|| goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya[3] tam enaṃ[4] kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya[5] sugahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ suggahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghāṭāya[6] suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitam tāḷeyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā ossajjeyya

Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave|| pe||

Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo aduṃ kiṭṭham otareyya tam enaṃ kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya[5] suggahitaṃ gaṇheyya|| nāsāyaṃ sugahitaṃ gahetvā upari ghaṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya[7]|| upari ghāṭāya suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāleyya|| daṇḍena sutāḷitaṃ tāḷetvā ossajjeyya|| Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato vā araññagato vā ṭhānabahulo vā assa nisajjabahulo vā|| na taṃ kiṭṭhaṃ puna otareyya|| tam eva purimaṃ daṇḍasamphassam samanussaranto|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yato kho[8] bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu cittam ujujātaṃ[9] hoti sammujujatam[10] ajjhattam eva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati|| ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā vīṇāya saddo assutapubbo assa|| so viṇāya saddaṃ suṇeyya|| so[11] evaṃ vadeyya|| || Ambho kissa[12] nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam mada-

---

1 S[1] otāritvā
2 B[1-2] add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on
3 S[1-3] otāreyya
4 S[1-3] eṇa
5 B[1-2] nāsāyaṃ
6 B[1-2] ghaṭāyam always
7 S[1-3] suniggaṇheyya instead of suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding ones
8 Missing in S[1-3]
9 B[1-2] udujitaṃ
10 B[1-2] sudujitaṃ; S[1-3] insert naṃ
11 Missing in S[1-3]
12 B[1-2] kassa

niyo evam mucchaniyo [1] evam bandhaniyo ti|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| || Eso kho bhante vīṇā nāma yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti|| so evaṃ vadeyya|| || Gacchatha me bho tam [2] vīṇam āharathāti|| || tassa taṃ vīṇam āhareyyuṃ|| tam enam evaṃ vadeyyuṃ|| Ayaṃ kho sā bhante viṇā yassā eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyoti|| so evam vadeyya Alam me bho tāya vīṇāya taṃ eva me saddam āharathāti|| || Tam enaṃ vadeyyuṃ Ayaṃ kho bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati [3] || seyyathidaṃ doṇiñca paṭicca cammañca paṭicca daṇḍañca paṭicca upaveṇañ [4] ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca koṇañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmam paṭicca evāyam bhante vīṇā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadatīti|| so taṃ vinaṃ dasadhā vā satadhā vā phāleyya|| dasadhā vā satadhā tam [5] phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya|| sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā agginā ḍaheyya|| agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya|| masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| so evam vadeyya|| asakkirāyam [6] bho vīṇā nāma yatheva yaṃ [7] kiñci vīṇā nāma ettha ca mahājano ativelam pamatto palaḷito [8] ti|| ||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanesati [9] yāvatā rūpassa gati|| [10] vedanaṃ samanesati|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| kiññāṇaṃ samaṇesati yāvatā viññāṇassa gati|| tassa rūpaṃ samanesato|| pe|| saññaṃ|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam samanesato yāvatā viññaṇassa gati|| yam pissa taṃ

---

[1] B¹ muñcaniyo ; B² muñjaniyo always [2] Missing in S¹⁻³
[3] B¹⁻² carati; B² fails us here till p. 206 (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets [4] B² upaviṇe ; B¹ upadhiraṇe
[5] Missing in S¹⁻³ [6] B¹ asatikirāyaṃ
[7] S¹ B¹⁻² nāma theva yaṃ [8] S¹ palāḷito ; S³ paḷāḷito
[9] So B¹ always ; S¹⁻³ saṅkamant (S³ ṇt) esatī further on sammantesati-to, S¹ having always -aṇte-
[10] S¹ gatiṃ always, S³ sometimes

hoti Ahan ti vā Mamanti vā Asmīti vā tam pi tassa na hotīti|| ||

206 (10) *Chapāṇa*

3 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto saravanam paviseyya|| tassa kusakaṇṭakā[1] ceva[2] pāde vijjheyyuṃ[3] arupakkāni[4] gattāni vilikkheyyuṃ[5]|| evaṃ hi so[6] bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya tatonidānam dukkhadomanassaṃ paṭisamvediyetha[7]|| Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu gāmagato vā araññagato[8] vā labhati vattāram ayañ ca kho[9] āyasmā evaṃkārī[10] evaṃsamācāro asucigāmakaṇṭako ti|| taṃkaṇṭako ti[11] viditvā saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca veditabbo|| ||

4 Kathañ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati|| anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Sotena saddaṃ sutvā|| Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā|| || Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati|| appiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjatī anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhaya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| kukkuraṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā

---

1 S[1-3] °kaṇṭako ; B[1] °kaṇḍa° always
2 B[1] cepi
3 B[1] vijjeyyuṃ
4 S[1-3] sarapattāni (S3 -ṇi) ca
5 B[1] vilekkheyyuṃ
6 B[1] kho instead of hi so
7 B[1] paṭisaṃvedi
8 S[1] gāmato . . . araññato
9 S[1-3] so
10 S[1-3] etarahi
11 B[1] asucigāmakaṇṭakoti iti

bandheyya|| sigālam gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| makkaṭam gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| || Daḷhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe ganthiṃ karitvā ossajjeyya|| || Atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ [1]|| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmī ti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ dessāmīti [2]|| kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmaṃ pavekkhāmitī|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ [3] pavekkhāmīti || makkaṭo āvincheyya vanam pavekkhāmīti|| || Yadā kho [4] te bhikkhave chappāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha kho [4] yo nesam pāṇakānaṃ [5] balavataro assa|| tassa te anuvatteyyuṃ [6] anuvidhīyeyyuṃ [7] vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā|| taṃ cakkhu aviñchati [8] manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā [9] rūpā paṭikkulā honti|| pa [10]|| mano āviñchati manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā honti|| ||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti|| ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe [12] nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe rūpe [13] na vyāpajjati upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso|| tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yathassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|| la|| Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā|| la|| Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati|| appiyarūpe

---

[1] B[1] āvicche° and āviñche°; S[1] āviñche°; S[3] āviñje°
[2] S[3] vessāmīti
[3] B[1] sivatthikaṃ always
[4] Missing in S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] pāṇako
[6] S[1-3] anupavatteyyuṃ
[7] B[1] °vidhāyeyyuṃ
[8] S[1] āvijjati
[9] S[1-3] manāpikesu . . . amanāpikassa always
[10] Instead of || pa|| S[3] has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu rasesu —pe— ; S[1] aviñjamānapitesu°, āviñja being put instead of a prior erased āvichati
[11] S[3] omits rūpe; S[1] piyarūpe
[12] Missing in S[1-3]

dhamme na vyāpajjati|| upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamaṇacetaso|| tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti|| yatthassa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| ahiṃ gahetvā daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| suṃsumāraṃ gahetvā|| pakkhiṃ gahetvā || kukkuraṃ gahetvā sigālaṃ gahetvā|| makkaṭaṃ gahetvā|| daḷhāya rajjuyā bandheyya|| daḷhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā daḷhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya|| atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakaṃ sakaṃ gocaravisayam āviñcheyyuṃ| ahi āviñcheyya vammikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| suṃsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmīti|| pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsaṃ ḍessāmīti[1]|| kukkuro aviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmīti|| sigālo āviñcheyya sīvathikaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| makkaṭo āviñcheyya vanaṃ pavekkhāmīti|| yadā kho bhikkhave chappāṇakājhattā assu kilantā|| atha tameva khīle vā thambhe vā upatiṭṭheyyuṃ upanisīdeyyum upanipajjeyyuṃ[2]|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā| taṃ cakkhuṃ nāviñchati manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpā na[3] paṭikkulā honti|| pa|| jivhā nāvinchati|| pe|| mano nāviñchati manāpiyesu[4] dhammesu amanapiyā[4] dhammā na paṭikkulā honti|||

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti|||

8 Ḍalhe khīle vā thambe[5] vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya satiyā[6] etam adhivacanaṃ|| tasmāti ha vo[6] bhikkhave etaṃ sikkhitabbam Kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti||| Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|||

---

[1] S[1] ḍesāmīti; S[3] vessāmīti
[2] S[1-3] add vasaṃ gaccheyyuṃ
[3] S[1-3] rupāṇi (S[1] -ni) instead of rūpāna
[4] S[3] tambhe, a prior th being erased [5] Missing in S[1-3]

207 (11) *Yavakalāpi*

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yavakalāpī catumahāpathe[1] nikkhittā, assa[2]|| atha cha purisā[3] āgaccheyyuṃ vyābhaṅgihatthā te[4] taṃ[5] yavakalāpim chahi vyābhaṅgīhi haneyyuṃ|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatā assa chahi vyābhangīhi haññamānā||| Atha sattamo puriso āgaccheyya vyābhaṅgihattho so taṃ yavakalāpiṃ sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haneyya|| evaṃ hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpī suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutāvā puthujjano cakkhusmiṃ haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi|| la|| jivhāya haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi|| manasmiṃ haññati manāpāma nāpehi dhammehi|| sace so bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāya ceteti| evaṃ hi[6] so bhikkhave moghapuriso suhatataro hoti| seyyathāpi bhikkhave[7] sā[8] yavakalāpī sattamāya vyābhaṅgiyā haññamānā|||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūḷho[9] ahosi||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure āmantesi|| sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūḷhe asurā jineyyuṃ|| devā parājineyyuṃ|| yena taṃ Sakkaṃ devānam indam kaṇṭhe[10] pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapuranti||| Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi||| Sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūḷhe devā jineyyuṃ asurā parājineyyuṃ|| yena naṃ Vepacittim[11] asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha Sudhammaṃ devasabhanti[12]|||

6 Tasmiṃ kho pana saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu asurā parāji-

---

[1] S^{1-3} cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in S^3
[2] S^{1-3} assu
[3] S^{1-3} omit cha
[4] S^1 ne; S^3 ṇe
[5] Missing in B^1
[6] Missing in S^{1-3}
[7] Missing in B^1
[8] Missing in S^{1-3}
[9] B^1 samuppabrūḷho-e always
[10] S^{1-3} kaṇṭha always
[11] S^{1-3} Vepacitti
[12] S^{1-3} omit deva here and further on

nimsu|| || Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṃsā Vepacittim asurindaṃ kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesuṃ Sudhammaṃ devasabhaṃ|| ||

7 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho hoti|| || Yadā ca[1] kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti|| Dhammikā kho devā adhammikā asurā idheva dānāham devapuraṃ gacchāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam attānaṃ[2] samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi[3] samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti|| || Yadā ca kho bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṃ hoti Dhammikā kho asurā adhammikā devā tattheva dānāham asurapuraṃ gamissāmīti|| atha kaṇṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham[4] attānaṃ samanupassati|| dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmaguṇehi parihāyati|| ||

8 Evaṃ sukhumaṃ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanaṃ tato sukhumataraṃ Mārabandhanaṃ|| maññamāno kho bhikkhave baddho[5] Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|| Asmīti bhikkhave maññitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti maññitam etaṃ Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ Saññī bhavissan ti Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ|| maññitam[6] bhikkhave rāgo maññitaṃ[6] gaṇḍo maññitam[6] sallaṃ|| || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave amaññitamānena cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave iñjitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti iñjitam etam Bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| Rūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam Saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etaṃ|| iñjitam

---

1 Missing in S1-3
2 S1-3 attā
3 S1-3 dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi
4 B1 S3 bandhaṃ
5 B1 S3 bandho
6 S1-3 add etaṃ

bhikkhave rāgo iñjitaṃ gaṇḍo iñjitaṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aniñjamānena [1] cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

10 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave phanditam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti phanditam etaṃ Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na [2] bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti phanditam etaṃ|| phanditam bhikkhave rāgo phanditaṃ gaṇḍo phanditam sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave aphandamānena [3] cetasā viharissāmāti|| ||

11 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave papañcitam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti papañcitam etam|| Bhavissan ti|| pa|| Na bhavissan ti|| Rūpī bhavissan ti|| Arūpī bhavissan ti|| Saññī bhavissan ti|| Asaññī bhavissan ti|| || Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti papañcitam etaṃ|| || Papañcitam bhikkhave rāgo papañcitaṃ gaṇḍo papañcitaṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmāti ha bhikkhave nappapañcena [4] cetasā viharissāmati|| ||

12 Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Asmīti bhikkhave mānagatam etaṃ Ayam aham asmīti mānagatam etaṃ|| Bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ Na bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ [5]|| Rūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Arūpī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Saññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| Asaññī bhavissan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| || Nevasaññīmā saññī bhavīssan ti mānagatam etaṃ|| || Mānagatam bhikkhave rāgo mānagataṃ gaṇḍo mānagataṃ sallaṃ|| || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave nihatamānena cetasā viharissāmā ti|| ||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti|| ||

Āsīvisavaggo pancamo [6]

Tassuddānaṃ [7]|| ||

---

[1] B[1] aniñjıyamānena [2] S[1-3] add namebhavissanti

[3] B[1] aphandiyamānena

[4] So B[1], S[1] nippañcārāmena ; S[3] papañcārāmena

[5] Na bhavi° is omitted by S[1-3]

[6] S[1-3] Āsivisaggo sattamo driven back after the uddānaṃ

[7] S[1-3] tatrud°

Āsīviso Ratho Kummo|| dve Dārukkhandhā[1] Avassuto|| Dukkhadhammā Kiṃsukā Vīṇā|| Chapāṇā Yavakalapī ti[2]||

Catutthapāṇṇāsake[3] vagguddānaṃ|| ||
Nandikkhayā Saṭṭhinayā||
Samuddo Uragena[4] ca
Catupaṇṇāsakā[5] ete||
Nipātesu pakāsitā ti|| ||

BOOK II VEDANĀ-SAṂYUTTAM

CHAPTER I PATHAMASAGĀTHAVAGGO

1 (1) *Samādhi*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā[6] vedanā|| Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

4 Samāhito sampajāno|| sato buddhassa sāvako||
Vedanā capajānāti|| vedanānañca sambhavaṃ|| 1 ||

Yattha cetā[7] nirujjhanti|| maggañca khayagāninam||
Vedanānaṃ khayā bhikkhu|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

2 (2) *Sukhaya*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti|| ||

---

[1] °khandena [2] °cchapāṇākāya (S3 -ā) ca kalāpakenacāti
[3] S1-3 add hi [4] B1 udakena [5] S1-3 catuttha°
[6] S1-3 have sometimes sukhā . . . dukkhā, sometimes sukha . . . dukkha [7] S3 to (or no)

4 Sukhaṃ vā yadi vā [1] dukkhaṃ|| adukkhamasukhaṃ
saha||
Ajjhattañca bahiddhā ca|| Yaṃ kiñci atthi veditaṃ|| 1 ||

Etaṃ dukkhan ti ñatvāna|| mosadhammam palokinaṃ||
Phussaphussavayam [2] passaṃ [3]|| evaṃ tattha virajjatīti|| 2 ||

3 (3) *Pahānena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

4 Sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo|| dukkhāya [4] vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahātabbo|| adukkham asukhāya [5] vedanāya [5] avijjānusayo pahātabbo|| ||

5 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo pahīno hoti|| dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo pahīno hoti|| adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo pahīno hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno pahīnarāgānusayo [6] sammaddaso [7] acchejjitaṇhaṃ [8]|| vivattayi [9] saṃyojanaṃ|| sammāmānābhisamayā antam[10] akāsi dukkhassāti||

6 Sukhaṃ vediyamānassa [11]|| vedanam appajānato||
So [12] rāgānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 1 ||

Dukkhaṃ vediyamānassa|| vedanam appajānato||
Paṭighānusayo hoti|| anissaraṇadassino|| 2 ||

Adukkhamasukhaṃ santam|| bhūripaññena desitaṃ||
Taṃ cāpi [13] abhinandati [14]|| neva dukkhā pamuccati|| 3 ||

---

[1] S3 yadiyaṃ [2] S1 °phussañcayam (?); S3 phussadvayam
[3] S1-3 phassaṃ [4] ya is missing in S1, erased in S3
[5] ya is missing in S1 [6] B1 bhikkhu niranusayo||
[7] sammaddaso is omitted by S1-3 which, instead of it, put a line —— [8] S1 acchecchaṇhaṃ; S3 acchecchiṇhā
[9] S1 vāvattasī (S3 -yī) [10] S1 antim
[11] B1 vedaya° [12] Missing in S1-3
[13] S3 vāpa [14] S1-3 abhinandanti

Yato ca kho bhikkhu ātāpī|| sampajaññam [1] na riñcati||
Tato so vedanā sabbā|| parijānāti paṇḍito|| 4 ||

So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhe [2] dhamme anāsavo||
Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nopeti [3] vedagū ti|| 5 ||

4 (4) *Pātāla*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yaṃ [4] vācam bhāsati Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| taṃ kho panetam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṃvijjamānam evaṃ vācam bhāsati [5] Atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti|| ||

4 Sārīrikānaṃ kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānaṃ vedanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ yad idam pātāloti|| ||

5 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷī kandati [6] sammoham āpajjati|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano pātālena [7] paccuṭṭhāsi [8] gādhañca najjhagā||

6 Sutavā ca kho [9] bhikkhave ariyasāvako sārīrikāya dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na [10] socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷīkandati na sammoham āpajjati [11]|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi [12] gādhañca ajjhagāti|| ||

Yo [13] etā nādhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā [14]||
Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho pavedhati||
Akkandati parodati|| dubbalo appathāmako||
Na so pātāle [15] paccuṭṭhāsi [16] atho gādham pi najjhagā [16]|| 1 ||

---

[1] °jaññena [2] S[1-3] diṭṭha always [3] S[1-3] na upeti
[4] S[3] evaṃ [5] B[2] reappears here; the gap is over (see p. 197 n. 3) [6] S[1-3] urattāliṃ° always
[7] S° B[1-2]; S[1] pātālaṃ na; S[3] pātala, omitting na
[8] B[2] paccupaṭṭhāsi [9] Missing in S[1-3] [10] B[1] neva
[11] B[1-2] sammoham nāpajjati [12] B[1] paccuppaṭṭhāsi
[13] Missing in S[1-3] [14] S[3] sukhā [15] S[1-3] pātālaṃ
[16] S[3], B[2] paccupaṭṭhāsi; B[1] paccuṭṭhāyi corrected from paccuṭṭhāsi
[17] This last verse (Na so . . .) is by S[3] driven back to the end of the next gāthā

Yo ce[1] tā adhivāseti|| uppannā vedanā dukkhā||
Sārīrikā pāṇaharā|| yāhi puṭṭho na vedhati||
Sa ce pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi[2] atho gādham pi ajjhagāti[3]||

5 *Daṭṭhabbena*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā|| katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukā vedanā|| || Sukhā bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā|| dukkhā vedanā sallato daṭṭhabbā|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā|| ||

4 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato diṭṭhā[4] honti|| dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti|| adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato diṭṭha hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso[5] acchejji[6] taṇham vivattayi[7] saṃyojanaṃ sammamānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti|| ||

Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato adda[8]|| dukkham adakkhi[9] sallato||
adukkhamasukhaṃ santaṃ|| adakkhi nam aniccato|| ||
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu|| parijānāti vedanā||
So vedanā pariññāya|| diṭṭhadhamme[10] anāsavo||
Kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭṭho|| saṅkhaṃ nupeti[11] vedagūti|| ||

6 (6) *Sallattena*

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati[12] dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati|| ||

4 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukham pi vedanaṃ

---

[1] S3 ve [2] S3 saccuṭṭhāsi; B2 paccupaṭṭhāsi as before
[3] S3 ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pātālaṃ . . . being added [4] S1-3 diṭṭho
[5] B2 sammadasso always [6] S3 acchecchi
[7] S1 vivattayī; S3 vāvattayī [8] S1-3 addaṃ
[9] S1-3 addakkhi always [10] B1-2 diṭṭhevadhamme
[11] S1-3 na upeti [12] B1-2 vedayati always

vediyati dukkham pi vedanaṃ vediyati adukkhamasukham pi vedanaṃ vediyati||

5 Tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso[1] kim nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā[2] puthujjanenāti|| ||

6 Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la||

7 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālīkandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca|| ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena|| vijjheyyuṃ[3]|| tam enam[4] dutiyena sallena[5] vijjheyyuṃ|| evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso dve salle vedanā[6] vediyati[7]|| || Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammoham āpajjati|| so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañca cetasikañca|| tassāyeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno[8] paṭighavā hoti|| tam enam dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo so anuseti|| || So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukham abhinandati|| taṃ kissa hetu|| na hi[9] bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ|| tassa kāmasukham[10] abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti|| so tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| tassa tāsam vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti|| || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati|| aduk-

---

1 B[1] adhippāyo
2 S3 assutavā
3 B[1] vijjheyya always
4 S[1-3] tamena
5 B[1-2] insert here anuvedhaṃ (B[2] °daṃ)
6 B[1] dvesallenavedanaṃ
7 S[3] vediyetha; B[1-2] vedayati
8 B[1-2] omit puṭṭho samāno
9 B[1] inserts so
10 B[1-2] insert ca

khamasukhaṃ ce[1] vedanaṃ vediyati saññutto naṃ vediyati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano[2] saññutto jātiyā maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi saññutto dukkhasmāti vadāmi || ||

9 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uttarālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati || so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ || na cetasikaṃ || ||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisaṃ sallena vijjheyyuṃ || na tam enaṃ[3] dutiyena sallena anuvijjheyyuṃ[4] || || Evaṃ hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena[5] vedanaṃ vediyati[6] || || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷīkandati na sammoham āpajjati || so ekaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati kāyikaṃ na cetasikaṃ || tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighavā na[7] hoti || tam enam[8] dukkhāya vedanāya apaṭighavantaṃ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighanusayo so[9] nānuseti || || So dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandati || taṃ kissa hetu || pajānāti[10] bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇaṃ || tassa kāmasukhaṃ nābhinandato[11] yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so nānuseti || || So tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti || tassa tāsaṃ vedanānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānato[12] yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo so nānuseti || || So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati | dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ

---

1 Missing in S1-3 2 S1-3 put here a line ——

3 So B2; S1 tamena; S3 nametaṃ

4 So S1-3; B1 paṭivedhaṃ vijjheyya; B2 anuvedhaṃ vijjheyyuṃ 5 S1-3 ekaṃ sallena 6 S1-3 vediyetha

7 S1-3 paṭighavā (without na); B1 paṭighavānaṃ; B2 paṭighaṃvā na

8 S1 eva 9 Missing in S1-3

10 B1-2 insert so 11 S1-3 anabhio 12 S1 pajānātino

vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati || adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati ||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññuto jātiyā jarāya[1] maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi |||

11 Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti |||

12 Na vedanaṃ[2] vediyati sapañño
sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi ||
ayaṃ ca dhīrassa[3] puthujjanena ||
mahā[4] viseso kusalassa hoti || 1 ||

Saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa ||
sampassato[5] lokam imam pārañca ||
iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti[6] cittaṃ ||
aniṭṭhato no paṭighātam[7] eti || 2 ||

Tassānurodhā[8] athavā virodhā ||
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi ||
padaṃ[9] ca ñatvā virajam asokaṃ ||
sammā pajānāti[10] bhavassa pāragūti || 3 ||

7 (7) *Gelañña* 1

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ |||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā tenupasaṅkami || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

---

1 S1-3, B2 jarā
2 B1 so (or yo) vedanā; S1 nacenaṃ; S3 na veṇaṃ
3 B2 pi rassa corrected from virassa
4 B1 ayaṃ
5 B1 vipassato
6 B2 satenti
7 S3 patighāṇam
8 B1 °nugedhā
9 B1 vidhūsiupasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatāsantipadam
10 S1-3 sammappajānā (S3 -ṇa) ti

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya|| ayaṃ vo[1] amhākam anusāsanī[2]|| ||

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| vedanāsu|| pe|| citte[3] dhammesu[4] dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassaṃ|| || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti|| ||

4 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti|| ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti|| ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti|| sammiñjite[5] pasārite sampajānakārī hoti|| saṅghāti-pattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti|| asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti|| uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti|| gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti|| || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno[6] hoti|| ||

5 Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya ayaṃ kho[7] amhākam anusāsanī[8]|| ||

6 Tassa ce[9] bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti|| Uppannā kho me ayaṃ sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca|| kim paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyam paṭicca|| ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| || So kāye ca sukhāya ca[10] vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayānupassī viharati|| virāgānupassī viharati|| nirodhānupassī viharati|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca[11] vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayānupassino viharato virāgānupassino viharato nirodhānupassino viharato paṭi-

---

1 B1-2 kho 2 B1-2 °sāsani always
3 S1 —cirattā cittā— ; S3 —citte cittā— 4 S1-3 dhamme
5 B1-2 samañchite ; B2 samañjite 6 B1-2 sampajānakārī
7 B1-2 vo 8 S3 anusāsanīti 9 S1-3 omit ce
10 S1 omits ca ; S3 puts it after vedanāya 11 S1-3 omit ca

nissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca [1] vedanāya rāgānusayo [2] so pahīyati || ||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā || so evaṃ pajānāti || || Uppannā kho myāyaṃ dukkhā vedanā | sā ca kho paṭicca'no apaṭicca | kiṃ paṭicca imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca | ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno | Aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti || || So kaye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati | vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati | nirodhānupassī viharati | paṭinissaggānupassī viharati || paṭinissaggānupassī viharati | tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato | la | paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo so pahīyati ||

8 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evaṃ satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evaṃ pajānāti | Uppannā kho myāyaṃ adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kiṃ paṭicca imaṃ eva kāyaṃ paṭicca ayaṃ kho pana kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhataṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ kāyaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti | So kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati | vayānupassī | pe | virāgānupassī | nirodhānupassī | paṭinissaggānupassī viharati tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca [3] aniccānupassino viharato | la | paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo kaye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca [4] vedanāya avijjānusayo so pahīyati || ||

---

[1] S¹-³ omit ca

[2] Instead of rāgānusayo, S¹-³ have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in S¹, is superadded between the lines of S³

[3] Missing in S³

[4] Missing in S¹; put in S³ after vedanāya, but erased

9 So sukhaṃ ce[1] vedanaṃ vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti[2]|| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati|| pe|| Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanam vediyati Sā aniccāti pajānāti|| Anajjhositā ti pajānāti[3]|| Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|||

10 So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||| Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati|| adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vediyati visaññutto naṃ vediyati||

11 So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni[4] sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhu telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ ca telapadīpo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti|| kāyassa bhedā uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā Idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti|||

8 (8) *Gelañña* 2[5]

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesaliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ°

3 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti°

---

[1] S^{1-3} ca [2] S^{1-3} have —pe— instead of Ana°

[3] This phrase is omitted by S^{1-3}

[4] S^{1-3} abhinanditāni here and further on

[5] As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of *phassa* to *kāya*, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti°

5 Sato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya°

6 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānāti Uppannā kho myāyam sukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca kim imam eva phassam paṭicca|| ayam kho pana phasso anicco saṅkhato paṭicca samuppanno|| aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam paṭicca samuppannam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatīti|| so phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassī viharati|| tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato|| vayā|| virāgā|| nirodhā|| paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati|| ||

7–11 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa|| la|| viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| la|| uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| so evam pajānati Uppannā kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca kim paṭicca imam eva phassam paṭicca|| Yathā purimasutte vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe[1]|| kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti|| ||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam paṭicca vaṭṭim paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyeyya°|| || °sītībhavissantīti pajānātīti|| ||

9 (9) *Anicca*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭicca samuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā|| ||

4 Katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

5 Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammāti|| ||

---

[1] This phrase is not to be found in S[1-3] which are much more complete

10 (10) *Phassamūlaka*

3 Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā|| ||

4 Katamā tisso|| || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| ||

5 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa[1] nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati[2]|| ||

6 Dukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā|| tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam[3] dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati|| sā vūpasammati|| ||

7 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā|| tasseva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sa nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ saṅghaṭṭanasamodhānā[4] usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesaṃ yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|| ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā tajjam phassam paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti|| tajjassa tajjassa phassassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti[5]|| ||

---

1 S^{1-3} phassa 2 B^{1-2} vūpasamati always

3 The sequel till the next tajjaṃ vedayitam is missing in S^{1-3} by mistake, I think, not for abridgment

4 B^{1} saṅghattātassasamodhānā

5 So S^{1-3} (although S^{3} do not repeat the last tajjā); B^{1-2} have °tajjamphassampaṭicca tajjā vedanā uppajjati|| tajjassaphassassanirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhatīti

sūcikārassa santike sūcim vikketabbam maññeyya || evam eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammam bhāsitabbam maññātīti || ||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullatissāya bhikkhunipā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya || ||

III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Ānanda || ahaṃ sucivāṇijako tvam sucikāro udāhu ahaṃ sucikāro tvaṃ sucivāṇijakoti || ||

Khamatha [1] bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti || ||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te saṃgho uttari-upaparikkhi || || [2]

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda || ||

14 Api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusamghe upanīto || || [3] Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || || Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatīti || ||

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṃghe upanīto || || Ahaṃ bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi || || Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākaṅkhati vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi || pe || pathamam jhānam [4] upasampajja viharatī ti || ||

16–29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ [5] pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo || ||

---

[1] B khama

[2] So B and C who adds pi; S[1-3] uttariṃ upaparikkhantaṃ kim maññasi°

[3] B upanito always; S[1-3] upanīte here only

[4] S[1-3] pathamajjhānam

[5] B omits°vihāra°

30 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso[1] Ānanda api nu tvaṃ Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto || Ahaṃ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi ||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti |||

No hetaṃ bhante ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusaṅghe upanīto || Ahaṃ bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi ||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti ||

32 Sattaratanaṃ vā[2] āvuso nāgaṃ aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ vā tālapattikāya[3] chādetabbaṃ maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti |||

IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyamhā ti || Dasamaṃ ||

11 *Cīvaraṃ*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe ||

I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ cārikaṃ carati mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tiṃsamattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū[4] sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā ||

---

[1] Omitted by S¹⁻³
[2] S¹⁻³ insert yo
[3] S¹⁻³ omit ya
[4] Omitted by S¹⁻³

II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇāgirismiṃ yathābhirantaṃ cārikaṃ caritvā yena Rājagahaṃ[1] Veluvanaṃ kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahākassapam abhivādatvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi.

5 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Ānandam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca Kati[2] nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanaṃ paññattanti

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattaṃ dummaṅkūnam[3] puggalānaṃ niggahāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuvihārāya[4] mā papicchā pakkhaṃ nissāya saṅgham bhindeyyuṃ kulānuddayatāya cā Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paṭicca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanam paññattanti

7 Atha kiñcarahi tvam[5] āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi[5] bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane[6] amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam[7] maññe carasi. Olujjati[8] kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti[9] kho te āvuso[10] navappāyā navāyaṃ kumārako mattam aññāsīti..

8 Api me bhante Kassapa sirasmiṃ phalitāni jātāni; atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti

---

1 ṃ is omitted in S[1]; afterwards added in B

2 S[1-3] Kinnu

3 So C; B dumaṅkunaṃ; S[1-3] dummaññūnaṃ.

4 phāsu° and phāsuka°

5 Missing in S[1-3]

6 S[1-3] bhojanehi

7 So B; S[1-3] kulupagghātaṃ; C kulappaghātaṃ

8 So B; S[1-3] olujjasi; C ullujjasi

9 S[1-3] pallujjati; C pallajjanti

10 S[1-3] insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hi pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojāne amataññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhiṃ cārikaṃ carasi sassaghātam maññe carasi kulupaghātam maññe carasi Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso navappāyā Na vāyaṃ[1] kumārako mattam aññāsīti..

III

10 Assosi kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī ayyena kira Mahā-Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumārakavādena apasādito ti

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anattamanavācaṃ nicchāresi Kimpana ayyo[2] Mahā-Kassapo aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandaṃ vedehamuniṃ kumārakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti

12 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā imaṃ vācam bhāsamānāya

13 Atha kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya bhikkhuniyā sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā[3] vācā bhāsitā yato ham[4] āvuso kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhijānāmi aññaṃ satthāram uddisitum[5] aññatra tena Bhagavatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahosi Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso[6] pabbajjā na yidaṃ sukaraṃ agāram ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ Yaṃ nunāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjeyyanti

15 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena paṭapiloti-

---

[1] S1-3 nacāyam; for the rest, same remarks as in 7

[2] S1-3 panayyo [3] B apati° always

[4] So C; S1-3 yato kho ham, B yatvāhaṃ

[5] So B; C uddisatum and uddissituṃ; S1 uddisita (S3-taṃ)

[6] S1-3 ajjho; C abbokāso

kānaṃ[1] saṅghāṭiṃ karitvā || [2] ye loke arahanto te uddissa kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajiṃ || [3]

16 So evam pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno addasaṃ Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antarā ca Nāḷandam Bahuputte[4] cetiye nisinnam || disvanā me[5] etad ahosi || Satthāraṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sugataṃ ca vatāham passeyyaṃ Bhagavantam eva passeyyaṃ || Sammāsambuddhaṃ ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyan ti ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || Satthā me bhante Bhagavā | sāvako ham asmīti || ||

18 Evaṃ vutte maṃ āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca || || Yo kho Kassapa evaṃ sabbaṃ[6] cetasā samannāgatam sāvakam ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti | apasaññeva vaddeya Passāmīti || muddhā pi tassi vipateyya || Aham kho pana Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti passaññeva vadāmi Passamīti

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Tibbaṃ[7] hirottappam paccupaṭṭhitaṃ bhavissati theresu navesu majjhimesūti || evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Yaṃ kiñci dhammaṃ sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbaṃ tam aṭṭhikatvā[8] manasi karitvā sabbaṃ cetasā[9] samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇissamīti | Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Sātasahagatā ca me kāyagatā sati na vijahissatīti || Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbanti || ||

22 Atha kho maṃ āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi || ||

---

[1] So B and C; S[1] pilotītaṃ; S3 °pilotikaṃ [2] B kāretvā
[3] So S[1-3]; B [4] S[1-3] °putta°
[5] S[1-3] kho [6] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[7] B omit ṃ; S3 puts me instead of tibbaṃ
[8] B aṭṭhiṃ [9] S[1-3] sabbacetaso

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāṇo[1] raṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjiṃ || [2] aṭṭhamiyā aññā[3] udapādi || ||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagavā maggā okkamma yena aññataraṃ rukkhamūlaṃ tenupasaṅkami || ||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ[4] saṅghātiṃ catuggunaṃ paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ || || Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti ||

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane || ||

27 Nisajja kho[5] mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca || || Mudukā kho tyāyaṃ Kassapa[6] paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭīti || ||

Paṭigaṇhātu me bhante Bhagavā paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ anukampaṃ upādāyāti || ||

28 Dhāressasi pana me tvaṃ Kassapa sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || ||

Dhāressāmāham[7] bhante Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukulāni nibbasanānīti || ||

29 So khvāham āvuso paṭapilotikānaṃ saṅghātiṃ Bhagavato pādāsi[8] || aham pana Bhagavato sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanāni paṭipajjiṃ ||

30 Yañhi taṃ āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni[9] sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || mamantaṃ sammāvadamāño vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo paṭiggahitāni sāṇāni paṃsukūlāni nibbasanānīti || ||

31 Ahaṃ kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi viviceeva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāram

---

[1] So S[1] and C; S[3] sā; B saraṇo

[2] S[1-3] insert atha [3] S[1-3] aññaṃ

[4] S[1-3] paṭa (S[1] -ṭi) piloti(S[1] tī)nam always

[5] S3 nisīditvā; S[1] nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

[6] S[1] has tyāthāyam; S[1-3] omit Kassapa

[7] S[1-3] dhāreyyāmāhaṃ [8] So B; S[1-3]

[9] S[1-3] paṭiggahīto

vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja vihārāmi ||

32–46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākaṅkhāmi || pe || navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinaṃ [1] pañcannam abhiññānam evam peyyālo || [2]

47 Ahaṃ kho āvuso āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [3] sacchikatvā upasampajja vihārāmi ||

48 Sattaratanaṃ vā [4] āvuso nāgam aḍḍhaṭṭharatanaṃ vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbaṃ maññeyyāti ||

IV

49 Cavittha [5] pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacariyamhāti || Ekādasamaṃ || [6]

12 *Parammaraṇam*

1 Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami | pe [7] vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca || Kiṃ nu kho āvuso Kassapa hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

Avyākataṃ kho [8] āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato parammaraṇāti ||

4 Kim panāvuso na [9] hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} vihārānam ; omitted by B (see p. 216 n. 5)

[2] S^{1-3} vitthāretabbaṃ

[3] S^{1-3} abhiññāya here and further on

[4] S^{1-3} insert so [5] S^{1-3} insert ca [6] Missing in S^{1-3}

[7] Complete in B [8] S^{1-3} add evaṃ

[9] S^{1-3} neva always

5 Kiṃ nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca [1] tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

Avyākataṃ kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || ||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃmaraṇā ti || || [2]

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nādibrahmacāriyakaṃ [3] na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati || tasmā tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti || || [4]

8 Atha kiṃ carahāvuso [5] vyākataṃ Bhagavatāti || ||

Idaṃ dukkhanti kho āvuso vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodha ti vyākātam Bhagavatā ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti [6] vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

9 Kasmā cetaṃ āvuso byākataṃ Bhagavatā ti || ||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitaṃ [7] ādibrahmacariyakam etaṃ nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati || tasmā taṃ vyākataṃ Bhagavatā ti [8] || || Dvādasamaṃ || ||

13 *Saddhammapatirūpakam*

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo [9] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam adhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || [10]

---

[1] S[1-3] na ca hoti always

[2] 6 is repeated in S[1] without any correction

[3] S[1-3] °brāhma° ; B cāriyakaṃ ; both here only

[4] S[1-3] omit ti

[5] S[3] carahi āvuso ; S[1] cara āvuso

[6] B °gāmini

[7] B inserts here etaṃ

[8] S[1-3] Bhagavatā vyākatanti

[9] B omits Mahā

[10] 1, 2 are abbreviated in S[1-3]

3 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho ayasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appatarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesuṃ || bahutarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahiṃsu || || Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahantīti || ||

4 Evañhetaṃ [1] Kassapa hoti || sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti appatarā ca bhikkhū aññāya saṇṭhahanti || ||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapaṭirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na jātarūpapatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa jātarūpapaṭirūpakam [2] loke uppajjati atha jātarūpassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakaṃ loke uppajjati || yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

8–11 Na kho Kassapa pathavīdhātu saddhammam antaradhāpeti nā āpodhātu || pe || na tejodhātu || pe || na vayodhatu saddhammam antaradhāpeti || ||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpurisā ye imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti || ||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati [3] na kho Kassapa evaṃ saddhammassa antaradhānaṃ hoti || ||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti || ||

Katame pañca || ||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo satthari agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || dhamme agāravā viharanti appaṭissā || [4] sanghe agāravā viharanti appaṭissā

[1] B evañcetaṃ [2] S[1-3] °paṭi° always
[3] So C; B S[1] opilāvati; S3 opalavati (ā being erased in -la-)
[4] S[1-3] °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā|| samādhismiṃ agāravā viharanti appatissā|| ||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti|| ||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa [1] ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti|| ||

Katame pañca|| ||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā [2] upāsikāyo satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhismiṃ sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| ||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattantī ti|| || Terasamaṃ|| ||

Kassapa-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|| || [3]

Tassa uddānaṃ|| ||

Santuṭṭhañ ca Anottāpi|| [4]
Candopamam [5] Kulupagaṃ||
Jiṇṇam tayo ca Ovādā [6]
Jhānabhiññā Upassayaṃ||
Cīvaram [7] Parammaraṇaṃ||
Saddhammapaṭirūpakanti|| ||

BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA

CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Dāruṇo*

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| pe|| ārāme|| || [8]

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|| || [9]

---

[1] S1-3 omit -ssa
[2] S1-3 upāsaka
[3] B °yutto niṭṭhito
[4] B anu°
[5] B candu°
[6] B ovādaṃ
[7] S1-3 Civara
[8] More abridged in S1-3
[9] More developed in B

Bhagavā etad avoca|| ||

3 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no[1] uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|| ||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃti|| || Paṭhamaṃ|| ||

2 (2) *Balisam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[2]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bāḷisiko āmisagatam baḷisaṃgambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enam aññataro āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho gilitabaḷiso[3] bāḷisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bāḷisikassa|| ||

4 Bāḷisiko ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetaṃ[4] pāpimato adhivacanaṃ|| baḷisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ|| ||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabaḷiso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|| ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissama|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|| ||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvatthi[5]|| ||

---

[1] S3 nacavatano; S1 navatamando

[2] S1-3 add —tatra—voca—

[3] B omits gilita [4] B mārassataṃ

[5] Missing in S1-3 here and further on

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || adhigamāya || ||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmiṃ udakarahade mahākummakulaṃ ciranivāsi ahosi || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataraṃ kummam etad avoca || || Mā kho tvaṃ tāta kumma etaṃ padesam agamāsīti || ||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam || tam enaṃ [1] luddo [2] papatāya vijjhi || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenupasaṅkami || ||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo taṃ kummaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ || || Disvāna taṃ kummam etad avoca || || Kacci tvaṃ tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamāsīti || ||

Agamāsiṃ [3] khvāhaṃ tāta kumma tam padesanti || ||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti || ||

Akkhato kho [4] mhi tāta kumma anupahato || atthi ca [5] me idaṃ suttakaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhanti || ||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato || Etena hi te tāta kumma luddakena [6] pitaro ca pitāmahā ca anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā || || Gaccha dāni tvaṃ tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti || ||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhivacanaṃ || papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanam || suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandirāgassetam adhivacanam || ||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokam assādeti nikāmeti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato [7] || ||

12 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit ṃ
[2] S^{1-3} insert kummo
[3] B agamāpi (or -mi)
[4] S^{1-3} omit kho
[5] S^{1-3} pana
[6] B suttakena
[7] Abridged in S^{1-3}

13 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||
Tatiyaṃ|| ||

4 (4) *Dīghalomi*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dīghalomikā eḷakā [1] kaṇṭakagahanam paviseyya [2] sā tatra tatra sajjeyya [3] tatra tatra gaṇheyya [4] tatra tatra bajjheyya [5] tatra tatra anayavyasanaṃ āpajjeyya||
4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhulābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati [6]|| so tatra tatra sajjati tatra tatra gayhati [7] tatra tatra bajjhati tatra tatra anayavyasanam āpajjati|| ||
5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||
6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||
Catutthaṃ|| ||

5 (5) *Piḷhika* (or *Miḷhaka*?)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| || adhigamāya|| ||
3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piḷhakā [8] gūthādī [9] gūthapurā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato cassa mahā gūthapuñjo|| ||
4 Sā [10] tena aññā piḷhakā [11] atimaññeyya Ahaṃ hi gūthādī [12] gūthapūrā puṇṇā gūthassa|| pūrato ca myāyam [13] mahā gūthapuñjo ti|| ||

---

[1] S^3 elakā [2] S^{1-3} passeya [3] S^{1-3} sajjati
[4] S^{1-3} gacchati [5] S^{1-3} bajjhati
[6] S^{1-3} paṭipayati [7] S^{1-3} gacchati
[8] So B; S^{1-3} e (or -pha?) ḷakā; C kaṃsalakāti gūthapāṇakā . . .
[9] B gūdha° always; S^{1-3} °ādi
[10] B so [11] B miḷhakā, here
[12] B gūdhādi; S^{1-3} gūthādiṃ [13] S^{1-3} khvāhaṃ

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pubbanhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati || So [1] tattha [2] bhuttāvī ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya || piṇḍapāto cassa pūro [3] || ||

6 So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhugaṇassa majjhe vikatthati [4] Bhuttāvī camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya || piṇḍapāto ca myāyam pūro || lābhī camhi cīvara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ || || Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya bhesajjaparikkhārānanti || ||

7 So tena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto aññe pesale [5] bhikkhū atimaññati || || Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

8 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Pañcamaṃ || ||

6 (6) *Asani*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || adhigamāya || ||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkaṃ taṃ [6] sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti [7] ||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhivacanaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

7 (7) *Diṭṭhaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

---

[1] S1-3 yo
[2] S1-3 repeat tattha
[3] B S1 puro always
[4] S1-3 °kattheti
[5] S1-3 pesalā
[6] Missing in S1-3
[7] S1-3 anupāpuṇā(S3 -panā)tu

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || adhigamāyā || ||

3 Kam bhikkhave diṭṭhagatena[1] [visallena][2] sallena vijjhanti taṃ[3] sekkham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko[4] anupāpuṇāti || ||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam adhvacanaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || adhigamāya ||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ siṅgālassa[5] vassamānassāti || ||

Evam bhante ||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo[6] ukkaṇṇakena[7] nāma rogajātena puṭṭho neva suññāgāragato[8] ramati | na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati | yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha nipajjati[9] tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati || ||

5 Evam eva[10] kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto neva suññāgārayato ramati | na rukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati | yena yena gacchati yattha yattha tiṭṭhati yattha yattha nisīdati yattha yattha nipajjati tattha tattha anayavyasanam āpajjati || ||

---

[1] So B and C; S[1-3] °gadena [2] Missing in S[1-3] [3] S[1-3] vijjhituṃ and omit taṃ [4] S[1-3] °silokaṃ and omit the sequel from anu° to °siloko —pe— [5] S[1-3] sigāla°; B siṅāla° [6] So C S[1-3]; B omits jara° [7] So C S[1-3]; B ukkaṇḍakena [8] S[1-3] bi (S[1] -khi-) lagato [9] B nippajjati always [10] S3 omits evaṃ; S[3] omits eva and puts dāruno under the line

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||
7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti[1]|| ||
Aṭṭhamaṃ|| ||

9 (9) *Verambā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||
3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā[2] nāma vātā vāyanti|| || Tattha yo pakkhī gacchati tam enaṃ verambā vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa[3] aññeneva pādā gacchanti aññena pakkhā gacchanti|| aññena sisaṃ gacchati aññena kāyo gacchati|| ||
4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhitena kāyena arakkhitena vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi|| ||
5 So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā|| tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittam anuddhaṃseti|| || So rāgānuddhaṃsitena[4] cittena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati[5]|| tassa aññe cīvaram haranti aññe pattaṃ haranti aññe nisīdanaṃ haranti aññe sucigharaṃ haranti|| verambavātakhittassa va sakuṇassa|| ||
6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||
7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| || Navāmaṃ|| ||

10 (10) *Sagāthakaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||
2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya|| ||
3 Idhāham[6] bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi

[1] B omits ti
[2] So S1-3 and C; B verambhā; both always
[3] S1-3 °vāte° always
[4] °B °dhaṃsena
[5] B hi° S1-3 hīnāya
[6] S1-3 idha ahaṃ

sakkārena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ[1] || ||

4 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalaṃ passāmi asakkārena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannam || ||

5 Idha panāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam passāmi sakkārena ca āsakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittam kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannaṃ || ||

6 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna[2] Sugato athāparam avoca satthā || ||

Yassa sakkariyamānassa ||
Asakkārena cūbhayam ||
Samādhi na vikampati ||
Appamādavihariṇo[3] || 1 ||
Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikaṃ ||[4]
Sukhumaṃ diṭṭhivipassakaṃ ||
Upādānakkhayārāmam ||
Āhu sappuriso itīti || 2 || Dasamaṃ || ||

Vaggo paṭhamo || ||
Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Dāruṇo Bālisaṃ Kummaṃ ||[5]
Dīghalomi ca Miḷhakaṃ ||[6]
Asani Diṭṭhaṃ Singālaṃ ||[7]
Verambena Sagāthakanti ||[8]

---

1 S¹-³ uppannam always
2 S¹-³ omit na
3 S¹-³ appamāṇa (S³ -na)°
4 S³ sāsatikaṃ
5 S¹-³ suddhakaṃ bālasim kummo
6 S¹-³ dīghalomi (S¹ -miṃ) puneḷakaṃ
7 S¹-³ diṭṭhi (di- missing in S¹) singālañca
8 B verambhena ; S¹-³ saṃgayhakanti

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Pāti* (1)

1 Sāvatthi [1]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || || adhigamāya || || [2]

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyam āyasmā suvaṇṇapatiyā pi [3] rūpiyacuṇṇa paripuṇṇāya [4] hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā ti || ||

4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ || ||

5 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Pathamam || || [5]

12 (2) *Pāti* (2)

1 Sāvatthi || || [6]

2 Dāruṇo [7] bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi || na cāyam āyasmā rupiyapātiyāpi suvaṇṇacuṇṇaparipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti || ||

4 Tam enaṃ passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ || ||

5 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dutiyaṃ || || [8]

13-20 (3-10) *Suvaṇṇanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

[1] S^{1-3} add tatra—voca— [2] Missing in S^{1-3}
[3] Omitted by S^{1-3} [4] S^{1-3} °cuṇṇe (or -o) paripurāya
[5] S^{1-3} Ekaṃ [6] Missing in S^{1-3} always
[7] S^{1-3} add kho [8] S^{1-3} cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvaṇṇanikkhassa pi hetu || tīṇi pe ||
14 (4) Suvaṇṇanikkhasatassa pi hetu | cattāri pe ||
15 (5) Siṅginikkhassa pi hetu | pañca | pe ||
16 (6) Siṅginikkhasatassa pi hetu || cha,
17 (7) Pathaviyā[1] pi jātarūpaparipurāya hetu || satta ||
18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi || aṭṭha ||[2]
19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi |
20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti ||

3 Tam enam[3] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampajānamusā bhāsantam ||

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

Dutiyo vaggo |
Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Dve Pāti dve Suvaṇṇā ca [4]
Singīhi apare duve |[5]
Pathavī[6] Kiñcikkha Jīvitaṃ ||[7]
Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti || ||

Chapter III Tatiyo Vaggo

21 (1) *Mātugāmo*

1 Sāvatthi || ||[8]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || |

---

[1] S[1-3] puthuviyā
[2] All these numbers are in S[1-3] only
[3] S[1-3] ena
[4] S[1-3] dve
[5] S[1-3] due
[6] puthavī
[7] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[8] S[1-3] add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || pe |

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe || ||[1]

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || Paṭhamaṃ ||

22 (2) *Kalyāṇī*

1 Sāvatthi ||[2]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇi ekā ekassa cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe || ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[3] sikkhitabbanti || Dutiyaṃ ||

23 (3) *Putto*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakaṃ[4] apiyam manāpaṃ evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya || Tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahapti Hatthako ca āḷavako ti || ||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ yad idam Citto gahapati Hatthako ca āḷavako || ||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajasi || tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti || ||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggalānā || ||

7 Mā ca kho tvaṃ tāta sekham appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti || [5] Taṃ ce bhikkhave

---

[1] 4 is omitted in S^{1-3} [2] Missing in S^{1-3} always
[3] Missing in S^{1} 3 from Evañhi [4] S^{1-3} ekaputta
[5] S^{1-3} °puṇātīti always

bhikkhuṃ sekham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārāsiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so[1] tassa hoti antarāyāya|| ||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[2] sikkhitabbanti|| || Tatiyaṃ|| ||

24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaraṃ piyaṃ manāpam evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| || Tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātāti|| ||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānam upāsikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇḍakiyā ca Nandamātā|| ||[3]

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi|| tādisā āyye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca[4] bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cāti|| ||[4]

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇātūti|| ||

8 Taṃ ce bhikkhave bhikkhuniṃ sekham appattamānasaṃ lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpuṇāti|| so tassā hoti antarāyāya[5]

9 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe ||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave[6] sikkhitabbanti|| || Catutthaṃ|| ||[7]

25 (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] yo
[2] Omitted from Evañhi in S[1-3]
[3] B adds ti
[4] Omitted by S[1-3]
[5] S[1-3] adds ti
[6] Missing in S[1-3] from Evañhi
[7] Cipher in S[1]

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkhārasilokassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti || evaṃ kātabbam || ||[1]

3 Pajānanti || sayam abhiññā[2] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

26 (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (2)

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañcanissaraṇañca yāthābhūtaṃ napajānanti || || Evam kātabbam || ||[3]

3 Ye[4] ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkārasilokassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānanti || sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja[5] viharantīti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

27 (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* (3)

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā [6]lābhasakkārasilokasamudayaṃ na pajānanti || lābhasakkārasiloka nirodhamna pajananti || lābhasakkārasilokanirodhagāminiṃ[7] paṭipadaṃ na pajānanti || Evam kātabbam ||

3 Pajānanti || sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā upasampajja viharantīti || ||

Sattamaṃ || ||

28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ||

---

[1] S[1-3] kātabbanti
[2] S[1-3] add ya
[3] Complete in S[1-3]
[4] S[1-3] insert hi
[5] S[1-3] have—evam vitthāroti—instead of sayaṃ° upasampajja
[6] S[1-3] insert lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nappajānanti
[7] B °gāmini; and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ[1] chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjaṃ[2] āhacca tiṭṭhati|| ||

4 Evaṃ dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkarāsiloko|| pe|| ||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Aṭṭhamaṃ|| ||

29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati|| ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso daḷhāya vālarajjuyā jaṅghaṃ veṭhetvā[3] ghaṃseyya|| sā chaviṃ chindeyya|| chaviṃ chetvā cammam chindeyya|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindeyya|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ[4] chindeyya nahārum chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindeyya|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭheyya|| ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chaviṃ chindati|| chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindati|| cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindati|| maṃsaṃ chetvā nahāruṃ chindati|| nahāruṃ chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chindati|| aṭṭhiṃ chetvā aṭṭhimiñjam āhacca tiṭṭhati|| ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| ||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

30 (10) *Bhikkhu*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

---

[1] S¹ nahārū always; B nhāruṃ [2] B aṭṭhimiñcam always
[3] B vedhetvā [4] S¹ nahārūṃ here only

2 Yo[1] bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo tassa pāham[2] lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmīti|| ||

3 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Kissa pana bhante khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasiloko antarāyāyāti|| ||

4 Yā hissa sā[3] Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāhaṃ tassa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|| ||[4]

5 Ye ca khvāssa[5] Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārādhigatā[6] tesāhaṃ assa lābhasakkārasilokam antarāyāya vadāmi|| ||

6 Evaṃ dāruṇo[7] kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda[8] evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|| ||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Dasamaṃ|| ||

Tatiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānaṃ||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī||[9]
Putto ca Ekadhītu ca||[10]
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā[11] tīṇi||
Chavi Rajjuca[12] Bhikkhunāti|| ||

Chapter IV Catuttho Vaggo

31 (1) *Chindi*

1 Sāvatthi[13]

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloso|| pe|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] insert piso [2] S[1-3] pahaṃ [3] B si
[4] S3 vadāmīti [5] B khvassa [6] S[1-3] °vihārāya(S[1] yā)gatā
[7] S[1-3] insert hi [8] S[1-3] ha ānanda [9] S[1-3] °ṇi
[10] S[1-3] °dhītiyā [11] S[1-3] insert ceva
[12] S[1-3] cīvi(or vīci)rajjuñca [13] S[1-3] add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādiṇṇacitto bhikkhave Devadatto saṅghaṃ bhindati || ||[1]

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti || || Paṭhamaṃ || ||

32 (2) *Mūla*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedaṃ[2] agamā ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

33 (3) *Dhammo*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samucchedaṃ agamā || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

5 °Sikkhitabbanti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

34 (4) *Sukko*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtassa pariyādiṇṇa-cittassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedaṃ agamā || ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe || ||

5 Sikkhitabbanti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

---

[1] S1-3 bhindi [2] S1-3 kusalamūlaṃ

35 (5) *Pakkanta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

3 Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkave kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti parābhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti pārabhavāya phalaṃ deti || Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti || Evam eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi || ||

8 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko pe || ||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti ||
Phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ ||
Sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti ||
gabbho assatariṃ [2] yathāti || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

---

[1] S[1-3] vatvā. [2] B °tari; S[1] °tarī; S[3] °tarīṃ

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati || pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyati || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu || ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gacchati [1] pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro abhihariyatīti || ||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasilokam pihāyittha | yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati | pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati | hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave caṇḍassa [2] kukkurassa nāsāya pittam bhindeyyuṃ evañhi so kukkuro bhiyyosomattāya caṇḍataro assa Evam eva [3] bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upaṭṭhānaṃ gamissati | pañca ca [4] thālipākasatāni bhattābhihāro āhariyissati || [5] hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi || ||

7 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko | pe | |

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

37 (7) *Mātari*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya || ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ gamissati [2] S¹⁻³ omit ssa [3] S²⁻³ add kho [4] Omitted by S¹⁻³ [5] S¹⁻³ abhiharīyati

3 Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā mātu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| || Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtam pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ [1] sampajānamusā bhāsantaṃ|| ||

4 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Uppannaṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ pajahissāma [2] na ca no uppanno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|| ||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Sattamam|| ||

38-43 (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhagini* (11) *Puttā* (12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam [3] puggalam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi [4] hetu|| vitthāretabbaṃ|| pe|| ||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe|| ||

40 (10) bhaginiyā pi hetu|| pe|| ||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe|| ||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe|| ||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti|| || Tam enam [5] passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūtaṃ pariyādiṇṇacittaṃ sampājanāmusā bhāsantaṃ|| ||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko kaṭuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| ||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Uppan-

---

[1] B omit ṃ [2] S[1-3] °issāmi [3] S[1-3] omit ṃ
[4] Omitted by S[1-3] [5] S[1-3] ena (as usual)

naṃ lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pariyādāya ṭhassatīti|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti|| ||

Catuttho vaggo|| ||
Tassuddānaṃ|| ||

Chindi Mūlam Dhammo Sukko[1]
Pakkanta Ratha Mātari|| [2]
Pitā Bhātā ca Bhaginī||
Puttā Dhītā[3] Pajāpatīti|| [4]
Lābhasakkāra saṃyuttaṃ|| [5]

BOOK VII RĀHULA SAṂYUTTAṂ

CHAPTER I PAṬHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| [6]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekaṃ antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desetu yam ahaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti|| ||

4 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vāti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

---

[1] S[1-3] Bhindi mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)
[2] S[1] °rapathamāttari; S[3] rapathantari
[3] B dhitā [4] S[1-3] omit ti
[5] S[1-3] add pañcamaṃsamattaṃ
[6] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eto me attā ti|| ||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo|| ||[1]

5 Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

6 Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti|| ||

Anicco bhante|| ||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti|| ||

Anicco bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti||

Dukkham bhante|| ||

Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|| ||

No hetam bhante|| ||

10 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi nibbindati|| ghānasmim pi nibbindati|| jivhāya pi nibbindati|| kāyasmim pi nibbindati|| manasmim pi nibbindati|| ||

11 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti[2] ñāṇaṃ hoti|| || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā|| || Pathamaṃ|| ||[3]

2 (2) *Rūpam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||[4]

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpā niccā vā[5] aniccā vāti|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3} [2] B vimuttamhiti

[3] All the numbers are missing in S^{1-3}

[4] Missing in S^{1-3} always [5] Omitted by S^{1-3}

Aniccā bhante || ||

3–6 Saddā || pe || || Gandhā || pe || || Rasā || pe || Poṭṭhabbā || pe || ||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi nibbindati || Saddesu pi[1] || Gandhesu pi || Rasesu pi || Phoṭṭhabbesu pi || Dhammesu pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe || || pajānātīti || || Dutiyaṃ || ||

3 (3) *Viññāṇaṃ*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccam bhante || ||

3–6 Sotaviññāṇam || Ghānaviññāṇam || Jihvāviññāṇam || Kāyaviññāṇaṃ ||

7 Manoviññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccaṃ bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhuviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || Sotaviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || Ghānaviññāṇasmim pi || Jivhāviññāṇasmim pi || || Kāyaviññāṇasmim pi || || Manoviññāṇasmim pi nibbindati || ||

9 Nibbindaṃ virajjati || pe || pajānātīti || || Tatiyaṃ || ||

4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasī Rāhula || || Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

3–7 Sotasamphasso || Ghānasamphasso || Jivhāsamphasso || kāyasamphasso || Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti || ||

Anicco bhante || ||

8 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassasmim pi nibbindati || sotasamphassasmim pi || ghānasamphassasmim pi || jivhāsamphassasmiṃ pi || kāyasamphassasmim pi || manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati || ||

---

[1] B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindaṃ virajati|| pe|| || pajānātīti|| || Catutthaṃ|| ||

5 (5) *Vedanā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā niccā vā aniccāvāti||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

7–8 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati sota ghāna|| jivhā|| kāya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti|| ||

Pañcamaṃ|| ||

6 (6) *Saññā*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante|| ||

3–7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Poṭṭhabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti

Aniccā bhante|| ||

8–9 Evaṃ passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasaññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| poṭṭhabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti[1]|| ||

Chaṭṭhaṃ|| ||

7 (7) *Sañcetanā*

1 Sāvatthi

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti|| ||

Aniccā bhante

3–7 Saddasañcetanā[2]|| Gandhasañcetanā|| Rasasañce-

---

[1] More abridged in S1-3

[2] S1-3 add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante

tanā || Poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañcetanāya pi[1] nibbindati || saddasañcetanāya pi[2] || gandhasañcetanāya pi[3] || rasasañcetanāya pi[4] poṭṭhabbasañcetanāya pi nibbindati || dhammasañcetanāya pi nibbindati || pe || pajānātīti || || Sattamaṃ || ||

8 (8) *Taṇhā*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Rūpataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-7 Saddataṇhā || Gandhataṇhā || Rasataṇhā || Poṭṭhabbataṇha || Dhammataṇhā niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpataṇhāya pi nibbindati || saddataṇhāya pi || gandhataṇhāya pi || rasataṇhāya pi phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya pi || dhammataṇhāya pi nibbindati || pe || pajānātīti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rāhula || || Pathavīdhātu niccā vā aniccā vāti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

3-7 Āpodhatu || Tejodhātu || Vāyodhātu || Ākāsadhātu || Viññāṇadhātu niccā vā aniccā vā ti || ||

Aniccā bhante || ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavīdhātuyā pi nibbindati || āpodhātuyā pi || tejodhātuyā pi ||

---

[1] Omitted by S^{1-3} [2] S^{-3} saddarasa—
[3] S^{1-3} gandharasa—the sequel being omitted
[4] Omitted by S^{1-3}

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññāṇadhātuyā pi nibbindati|| pe|| || pajānātīti|| ||[1]

Navamaṃ|| ||

10 (10) *Khandha*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula|| || Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||

3–6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|| ||

Aniccam bhante|| ||[2]

7 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṃ pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saṅkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| ||

8 Nibbindaṃ virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti|| || Khīṇā jāti|| vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ|| kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

Dasamaṃ|| ||

Pathamo vaggo|| ||
Tassuddānaṃ|| ||

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
Samphasso[3] Vedanāya ca|| ||
Saññā Sañcetanā[4] Taṇhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|| ||

Chapter II Dutiyo Vaggo

11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[5]

---

[1] Here more there less abridged in S¹⁻³

[2] S¹⁻³ insert here: Yam panāniccam° eso me attāti no hetam bhante

[3] S¹⁻³ phasso

[4] S¹⁻³ omit Sañ

[5] S¹⁻³ Sāvatthi—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami | upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || [1]

Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantam Rāhulaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula || Cakkhuṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ||

Aniccam bhante ||

4 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukham vāti ||

Dukkhaṃ bhante ||

5 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti ||

No hetam bhante ||

6–17 Sotaṃ | Ghānam | Jivhā | Kāyo ||

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti ||

Anicco bhante ||

19 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ vā ti ||

Dukkham bhante ||

20 Yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti ||

No hetam bhante ||

21 Evam passaṃ Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi nibbindati | sotasmim pi |[2] ghānasmim pi | jivhāya pi | kāyasmim pi |[3] manasmim pi nibbindati ||

22 Nibbindaṃ virajjati | virāgā vimuccati | vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ hoti || Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti ||

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā ||

Pathamaṃ

12–20 (2–10)

1 Sāvatthi ||

3 Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula ||

---

[1] More abridged in S^{1-3}

[2] Omitted by S^{1-3}

[3] B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpaṃ*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti || ||
Aniccā bhante || ||
6–20 Saddā || Gandhā || Rasā || Phoṭṭhabbā || Dhammā || ||

13 (3) *Viññāṇaṃ*

3–20 Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ || sotaviññāṇaṃ || ghānaviññāṇaṃ || jivhāviññāṇaṃ || kāyaviññāṇaṃ || manoviññāṇaṃ || ||

14 (4) *Samphasso*

3–30 Cakkhusamphasso || sotasamphasso || ghānasamphasso || jivhāsamphasso || kāyasamphasso || manosamphasso || ||

15 (5) *Vedanā*

3–20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || sotasamphassajā vedanā || ghānasamphassajā vedanā || jivhāsamphassajā vedanā || kāyasamphassajā vedanā || manosamphassajā vedanā || ||

16 (6) *Saññā*

3–20 Rūsapaññā || saddasaññā || gandhasaññā || rasasaññā || poṭṭhabbasaññā || dhammasaññā

17 (7) *Sañcetanā*

3–20 Rūpasañcetanā ||[1] sottasañcetanā || gandhasañcetanā || rasasañcetanā || poṭṭhabbasañcetanā || dhammasañcetanā || ||

18 (8) *Taṇhā*

3–20 Rūpataṇhā || saddataṇhā || gandhataṇhā || rasataṇhā || poṭṭhabbataṇhā || dhammataṇhā || ||

19 (9) *Dhātu*

3-20 Pathavīdhātu || || āpodhātu || tejodhātu || vāyodhātu || ākāsadhātu || viññāṇadhātu || ||

---

1 S1-3 °cetanā (without sañ) always

20 (10) *Khandha*

3–17 Rūpaṃ‖ vedanā‖ saññā‖ saṅkhārā‖ viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti‖‖

Aniccam bhante‖ pe‖‖

21–22 Evam passaṃ Rāhula‖ pe‖ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti‖‖

Dasamaṃ‖‖

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatthi‖‖

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami‖ Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi‖‖

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca‖

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti‖

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannnam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā‖ sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti‖ Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati‖ Yā kāci vedanā‖ yā kāci saññā‖ ye keci saṅkhārā‖ yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā‖ sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama nesoham asmi na me so attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati‖‖

5 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṇkāra-mamaṇkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti‖‖[1]

Ekādasamaṃ‖‖

---

[1] S3 °mamaṃkāra [mānāpagatamānasām hoti vidhāsam atikkantaṃ suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [ ] being between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvatthi|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||[1]

Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| ||

3 Kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca viññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkara-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|| ||

4 Yaṃ kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷarikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| ||

Evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ||

Pancannam khandhānam evam kattabbam||[2]

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci saṅkhārā||

8 Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| ||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ||

9 Evaṃ kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānāpagataṃ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantaṃ santaṃ suvimuttanti|| || Dvādasamaṃ|| ||

Rāhula-Saṃyuttaṃ|| ||
Dutiyo vaggo||
Tassuddānam|| ||

---

[1] Abbreviated in S^{1-3}

[2] B kātabbaṃ

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ||
Samphasso[1] Vedanāya ca||
Saññā Sañcetanā[2] Taṇhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||
Anusayāpagatañ ceva[3]||
Vaggo tena vuccatīti[4]||

BOOK VIII LAKKHAṆA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

CHAPTER I VAGGO PAṬHAMO

1 (1) *Aṭṭhīpesi*

1 Evaṃ me sutaṃ | ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno[5] Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhaṇo tenupasaṅkami

4 Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Lakkhaṇam etad avoca āyāmāvuso[6] Lakkhaṇa Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti |

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosi

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca | Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti ||

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhaṇa etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato maṃ santike etaṃ pañhaṃ pucchāti[7]|||

[1] S[1-3] phasso [2] S[1-3] cetanā
[3] S[1-3] asaṃyaṃ anupagataṃ vedana
[4] S[1-3] pavuccati [5] B Moggalā° always
[6] B ehi āvuso [7] S3 puccha ; S[1] pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhaṇo āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhaṇo āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca|| || Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto aññatarasmim padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi|| || Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti|| ||

9 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakuṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ aṭṭhikasaṅkhalikaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ| tam enaṃ[1] gijjhāpi kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsuḷantarikāhi vitacchenti[2] vibhajenti[3] sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

10 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati][4] evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho[5] bhavissatīti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti| ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati[6] vā dakkhati vā sakkhiṃ vā karissati|| ||

12 Pubbe pi[7] me so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho ahosi|| apicāham na vyākāsiṃ|| Ahañcetaṃ[8] vyākareyyam pare ca[9] me na saddaheyyuṃ| ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghātako ahosi|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā[10] tasseva kammassa vipākā-

---

[1] S[1-3] omit m [2] S[1-3] vitudenti [3] Omitted by S[1-3]
[4] Missing in S3 [5] S[1-3] omit °bhāva°
[6] S3 passati; S[1] ssati [7] S[1-3] va
[8] S[1-3] ahamevetaṃ [9] Omitted by S[1-3]
[10] S3 paccitva; S[1] paccittha

vasesena evarūpam attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ[1] paṭisaṃvediyatīti[2] ||

Paṭhamaṃ[3] ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānam eseva[4] peyyālo || ||

2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapesiṃ[5] vehāsam gacchantaṃ | tam enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā[6] pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti[7] sāssudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako || pe |

Dutiyaṃ

3 (3) *Piṇḍasakuṇiyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ maṃsapiṇḍam vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ | tam enaṃ | pe[8] |

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākuṇiko ahosi

Tatiyaṃ

4 (4) *Nicchavorabbhi*

1 Idhāham āvuso la | addasaṃ nicchaviṃ[9] purisaṃ | pe | vitacchenti vibhajenti | so sudaṃ[10] aṭṭassaram karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhiko[11] ahosi

Catutthaṃ[12]

---

[1] B °bhāvam° [2] °vedaya° (as usual)

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3] (in the whole saṃyutta) [4] S[1-3] sabbesattānam esevahi°

[5] S[1-3] °piṇḍaṃ [6] S[1-3] kākā always

[7] S[1-3] virājenti always

[8] S[1-3] repeats the same words as before

[9] B vinicchaviṃ [10] B sāssudaṃ always

[11] S-3 orabdhiko

[12] 3 and 4 are more complete in S[1-3]

5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ asilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || Tassa te asi uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko ahosi || || Pañcamaṃ || ||

6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sattilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa tā sattiyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko ahosi || || Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

7 *Usu-kāraṇiyo*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam usulomaṃ purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa te usū[1] uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāraṇiko ahosi || || Sattamaṃ || ||

8 *Sūci-sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || tassa tā sūciyo uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nipatanti || so sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti || ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sūcilomam purisaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ || ||

---

[1] Missing in S^{1-3}

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti|| mukhe[1] pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ure[2] pavisitvā udarato nikkhamanti|| udare[3] pavisitvā urūhi[4] nikkhamanti|| urūsu pavisitvā jaṅghāhi nikkhamanti|| jaṅghāsu pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| || So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|| ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako ahosi|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

10 (10) *Aṇḍabhārī-Gāmakuṭako*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ kumbhaṇḍaṃ purisaṃ vehasaṃ gacchantaṃ|| ||

2 So gacchanto pi teva aṇḍe khandhe āropetvā gacchati|| nisīdanto pi tesveva aṇḍesu nisīdati||

3 Taṃ enaṃ gijjhā pi dhaṅkā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti|| || So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|| ||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūṭo ahosi|| || Dasamaṃ|| ||

Vaggo paṭhamo|| ||
Tassuddānaṃ|| ||

Aṭṭhipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā|| [5]
Piṇḍasākuniyaṃ[6] Nicchavorabbhi||
Asica[7] sūkariko Satti-māgavi||
Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathi|| [8]
Yo ca Sabbiyati[9]-sūcako hi so||[10]
Aṇḍabhārī ahu gāmakuṭako cāti|| || [11]

---

[1] S[1-3] mukhato [2] S[1-3] urena [3] S[1-3] udarena
[4] S[1-3] urumhi [5] B °ghātakā; S[1-3] ghātikā
[6] S[1-3] omit ṃ [7] S[1-3] asiñca
[8] S[1-3] usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathi
[9] S[1-3] kocesiviya (S3 -ya) vi [10] S[1-3] omit so
[11] S[1-3] °bhāri° °kuṭako ti

CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kupe nimuggo paradāriko*

1 Evam me sutam || Ekam samayam Rājagahe Veluvane || [1]

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe sasīsakam [2] nimuggam ||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāradāriko [3] ahosi ||

Paṭhamam ||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādi—Duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe nimuggam ubhohi hatthehi gūtham khādantam ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmaṇo ahosi || so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusangham bhattena nimantetvā doṇiyā gūthassa pūrāpetvā [4] etad avoca || Aho [5] bhonto yāvadattham bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti ||

Dutiyam ||

13 (3) *Nicchavitthi-aticārini*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchavim itthim [6] vehāsam gacchantim | tam enam [7] gijjhā pi dhankā [7] pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti [7] || Sāsudam [8] aṭṭassaram karoti ||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārinī ahosi ||

Tatiyam ||

---

[1] S[1-3] Rājagahe nidānam [2] S[1-3] °sīsakā, S[1] omitting sa°
[3] So C; B S[3] para°; S[1] pārā°
[4] S[1-3] insert kālam ārocāpetvā [5] S[1-3] ato
[6] S[1-3] insert duggandham pamgulim
[7] S[1-3] have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on [8] B sāssudam always

14 (4) *Maṅgulitthi ikkhanitthi*||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthiṃ duggandhim[1] maṅguliṃ[2] vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti||| Sāsudam aṭṭassaram karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā ahosi|||

Catutthaṃ|||

15 (5) *Okilini-Sapattaṅgārakokiri*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam itthim uppakkaṃ okiliniṃ okiriniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantim|||
Sāsudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kaliṅgarañño[3] aggamahesī ahosi|| sā issāpakatā sapattim aṅgārakaṭāhena okiri|||

Pañcamaṃ|||

16 (6) *Sīsachinno-coraghātako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasam asīsakaṃ[4] kavandhaṃ vehāsam gacchantaṃ|| tassa ure akkhīni ceva honti mukhañ ca|||

2 Tam enaṃ gijjhāpi dhaṅkā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti So sudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe Hāriko nāma coraghātako[5] ahosi|||. Chaṭṭhaṃ|||

17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ bhikkhuṃ vehāsāṃ gacchantaṃ|||

2 Tassa saṅghāṭī pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

---

[1] S[1-3] °dhaṃ [2] C maguḷim

[3] B kaliṅka°, S[1-3] kaliṅgassa

[4] S[1-3] omit ṃ [5] S[1] °ghātā; S[3] ghato

pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ|| Kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| || So sudaṃ aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|| ||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosi|| || Sattamaṃ|| ||

18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasaṃ bhikkhuniṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosi|| ||

Aṭṭhamaṃ|| ||

19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasaṃ sikkhamānaṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ||

2 Tassā saṅghaṭi pi ādittā|| pe|| ||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosi|| ||

Navamaṃ||

20 (10) *Sāmaṇera*

1 Addasaṃ sāmaṇeraṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantaṃ|| ||

2–3 Tassa saṅghāti pi ādittā|| pe|| || pāpasāmaṇero ahosi|| ||

Dasamaṃ|| ||

21 (11) *Sāmaṇeriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ sāmaṇeriṃ vehāsaṃ gacchantiṃ|| ||

2 Tassā saṅghāṭi pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā|| patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanaṃ pi ādittaṃ sampajjalitam sajotibhūtaṃ|| kāyo pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| || Sāsudam aṭṭassaraṃ karoti|| ||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho|| evarūpo pi[1] nāma satto bhavissati[2]|| evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati|| evarūpo pi nāma attabhāvapaṭilābho bhavissatīti|| ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Cakkhubhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| ñāṇabhūtā vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpaṃ ñassati vā dakkhati vā[3] sakkhiṃ vā karissati||

---

[1] S^{1-3} omit pi [2] S^{1-3} bhavissatīti [3] S^{1-3} insert ti.

5 Pubbe pi me sā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī diṭṭhā[1] ahosi || api-cāhaṃ na vyākasiṃ || ahañce taṃ vyākareyyaṃ pare ca me na saddaheyyuṃ || ye me na saddaheyyuṃ tesaṃ tam assa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya || ||

6 Esā bhikkhave sāmaṇerī Kassapassa sammāsambud-dhassa pāvacane pāpasāmaṇerī ahosi || sā tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassa-sahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā[2] tas-seva kammassa vipākāvasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvapaṭi-lābhaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tassuddānaṃ ||

Kūpe nimuggo hi so[3] pāradāriko ||
Guthakhādi ahu[4] duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo
Nicchavitthi aticārinī ahu ||
Maṅgulitthi[5] ahu ikkhinitthi yā[5]
Okilinī sapattaṅgārokirī[6] ||
Sīsacchinno[7] ahu coraghātako
Bhikkhu Bhikkhunī Sikkhamānā Sāmaṇero
Atha Sāmaṇeriyo Kassapassa vinayasmiṃ pabbajjuṃ[8] ||
Pāpakammaṃ kariṃsu tāvadeti[9] ||

Lakkhaṇa-saṃyuttaṃ[10] || ||

BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Kūṭaṃ*

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

---

[1] S¹⁻³ °so bhikkhave satto diṭṭho [2] S¹⁻³ paccittha
[3] S¹⁻³ hosi [4] S¹⁻³ atha
[5] S¹⁻³ maṅguḷitthiṃ ahukkhiṇiyā [6] B °lini °kiri
[7] S¹ sapacchinno [8] S¹⁻³ vinayassa ; B pabbajjaṃ
[9] S¹⁻³ vācākammaṃ akariṃsu tāvade
[10] S¹⁻³ add samattaṃ (instead of sattamaṃ ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca [1] ||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭasamosaraṇā | kūṭasamugghātā | sabbā tā samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā [2] sabbe te avijjāmūlakā [3] avijjāsamosaraṇā | avijjāsamugghātā | sabbe te samugghātaṃ gacchanti ||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Appamattā viharissāmāti || Paṭhamaṃ [4] ||

2 *Nakhasikhaṃ*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [5] ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi ||

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu [6] āropito | yā cāyam [7] mahāpathavīti ||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahā pathavī | appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu [8] āropito | saṅkham pi na upeti upanidhim [9] pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito ti ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccā jāyanti || atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra manussehi paccā jāyanti ||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Appamattā viharissāmāti ||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ || Dutiyaṃ ||

3 *Kulam*

1 Sāvatthi || [10]

---

[1] S^{1-3} Sāvatthi—tatra voca— [2] S^{1-3} akusalamūlā
[3] Missing in S^{1-3} [4] All the numbers are missing in S^{1-3}
[5] S^{1-3} Sāvatthi—tatra—voca [6] S^{1-3} paṃsuṃ always
[7] S^{1-3} ayaṃvā [8] S^3 has paṃsu here [9] B °nidhaṃ
[10] Missing in S^{1-3}, here and in the following suttas

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni[1] honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi ||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikatā || so suppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi || ||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici kulāni appitthikāni[2] bahupurisāni tāni duppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikatā || so duppadhaṃsiyo hoti amanussehi || ||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṃ || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati || bahulikatā[3] yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamaraddhāti ||

Evaṃ vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || ||

Tatiyaṃ || ||

4 *Ukkā*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayam ukkhāsatam[4] dānaṃ dadeyya | yo majjhantikasamayam[5] ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya | yo vā[6] sāyaṇhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānam dadeyya || yo vā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam[7] bhāveyya | yo vā majjhantikasamayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya || yo vā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya || idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ || ||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati || bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti ||

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Catutthaṃ || ||

---

[1] B supa° always [2] S[1-3] appatthikāni

[3] S[1-3] bahulī° always

[4] C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsataṃ (two readings); B okkhāsa° always. [5] S[1-3] majjhantikaṃ always

[6] S[1-3] omit vā [7] S[1-3] mettaṃ° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti[1] tiṇhaphalā || atha puriso āgaccheyya || Ahaṃ imaṃ sattiṃ[2] tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā mutthinā vā patileṇissāmi[3] patikoṭṭissāmi pativaṭṭessāmīti || [4]

3 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave || bhabbo nu kho so puriso amuṃ sattiṃ tiṇhaphalaṃ pāṇinā vā mutthinā vā patileṇetuṃ patikoṭṭetuṃ pativaṭṭetunti ||

No hetaṃ bhante || ||

4 Taṃ kissa hetu || ||

Asu[5] hi bhante satti tiṇhaphalā[6] na sukarā pāṇinā vā mutthinā vā patileṇetuṃ patikoṭṭetuṃ pativaṭṭetuṃ || yāvad eva ca pana so[7] puriso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assāti || ||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno][8] mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā || || Tassa ce amanusso cittaṃ khipitabbaṃ maññeyya || atha kho svedha[9] amanusso kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa ||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhāti || Evaṃ hi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti || || Pañcamaṃ ||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro daḷhadhammā dhanug-

---

[1] S[1-3] sattiṃ [2] B satti

[3] B pati° always; C °lenissāmi

[4] B pati° always; S[1-3] °kotthi° °vatthi° always

[5] B assu [6] S[1-3] sattiṃ° phalaṃ

[7] B omits so, S[1] ca, S[3] pana [8] Missing in S[1-3]

[9] S[1] sveva; S[3] suveva

gahā sikkhitā[1] katahatthā katupāsanā catuddisā ṭhitā assu.

3 Atha puriso āgaccheyya || Ahaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānaṃ dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānaṃ catuddisā kaṇḍe khitte appatiṭṭhite pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āharissāmīti || ||

4 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave | javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante daḷhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanassa kaṇḍaṃ khittam appatiṭṭhitaṃ pathaviyaṃ gahetvā āhareyya javano puriso paramena javena samannāgato ti alaṃ vacanāya. Ko pana vādo catunnaṃ daḷhadhammānam dhanuggahānaṃ sikkhitānaṃ katahatthānaṃ katupāsanānanti | |

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo[2] yathā ca[3] candimasūriyānaṃ javo tato sīghataro, yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā[4] candimasuriyānam purato dhāvanti tāsaṃ devatānaṃ javo[5] tato sīghataraṃ āyusaṅkhārā khīyanti,[6]

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ Appamattā viharissāmāti Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti

Chaṭṭhaṃ || ||

7 *Aṇi*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānam Ānako[7] nāma mudiṅgo ahosi

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānake[8] ghaṭite aññaṃ āṇiṃ odahiṃsu |

[1] So S1-3 and C; B susikkhitā always

[2] S1-3 add yo [3] S1-3 omit ca [4] S1-3 devatānaṃ

[5] S1-3 insert here: tato sī(S3 dī-)ghataro yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānaṃ javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānaṃ (S1 canāmapurisānam-) purato dhavanti tāsam devatānaṃ javo

[6] B diyyanti [7] C Āṇako

[8] S1-3 dasārahānaṃ phāḷito phāḷito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ Ānakassa mudiṅgassa porāṇaṃ pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyi [1] āṇisaṅghāṭo va avasissi||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatam addhānaṃ ||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti,, [2] na sotaṃ odahissanti na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhāpessanti|| na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti ||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bāhirakā sāvakabhāsitā | tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti sotaṃ odahissanti aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessanti, te dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissanti,|| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānaṃ tathāgatabhāsitānaṃ gambhīrānaṃ gambhīratthānaṃ lokuttarānaṃ [3] suññatapaṭisaññuttānam antaradhānaṃ bhavissati ||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsitā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissāma sotam odahissāma aññācittam upaṭṭhāpessāma, te ca dhamme uggahetabbaṃ pariyāpuṇitabbaṃ maññissāmāti,,

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || Sattamaṃ ||

8 *Kaliṅgaro*

1 Evam me sutaṃ,, ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ,

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṃ,

Bhagavā etad avoca || [4]

3 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā [5] bhikkhave etarahi Licchavī viha-

---

[1] S¹-³ °dhāyati [2] B sussissanti always
[3] S¹-³ lokuttara here and further on
[4] S¹-³ 2 Tatra—voca— [5] B kaliṅka°

ranti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmiṃ || || [1] Tesam rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammaṇam || ||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ Licchavī sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu [2] yāva sūriyuggamanā [3] seyyaṃ kappessanti || ||[4] Tesaṃ rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiputto lacchati otāraṃ lacchati ārammaṇaṃ || ||

5 Kaliṅgarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viharanti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmiṃ || || Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāraṃ na labhati ārammanaṃ || ||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutaluṇahatthapādā || te mudukā suseyyā sutūlabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyaṃ kappessanti || Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāram lacchati ārammaṇam || ||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Kaliṅgarūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasminti || || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Aṭṭhāmaṃ || ||

9 *Nāgo*

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme || || [5]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati || tam enaṃ [6] bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu || || Māyasmā [7] ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamīti || ||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha || || Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti || kim aṅgaṃ panāhanti || || [8]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || pe || || nisīdiṃsu || [9]

[1] S3 padhāsmiṃ
[2] S1-3 °hanādisu
[3] S1-3 suriyassugg° always
[4] B kappissanti always
[5] Complete in B
[6] S1-3 ena
[7] S1-3 māvāyasmā always
[8] S1-3 and C anga° (without ṃ) always
[9] Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulāni upasaṅkamati|| tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulāni upasankamīti|| || So bhikkhu [1] bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññissanti|| kim angaṃ panāhan ti|| ||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi taṃ nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te taṃ sarasiṃ ogāhetvā soṇḍāya bhisamulālaṃ [2] abbhuggahetvā [3] suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā akaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā [4] ajjhoharanti|| || Tesan taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ|| ||

7. Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānaṃ anusikkhamānā taruṇā bhiṅkacchāpā taṃ [5] sarasim ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitaṃ vikkhāletvā sakaddamaṃ saṃkharitvā ajjhoharanti|| || Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ|| ||

8 Evam eva kho [6] bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|| Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā kāraṃ karonti|| te taṃ lābham agadhitā [7] amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā paribbhuñjanti|| || Tesaṃ taṃ vaṇṇāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchatali maraṇattam vā dukkhaṃ|| ||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānaṃ bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisanti|| ||

10 Te tattha dhammaṃ bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā

---

1 Omitted by B

2 S1-3 °mulālam

3 So C, B abbuhetvā, S1-3 adhohetvā; both always

4 S1-3 °khāditvā

5 S1-3 te naṃ

6 B vo

7 S1-3 °gathitā always

kāraṃ karonti | te taṃ lābhaṃ gadhitā mucchitā ajjhāpannā anādīnavadassāvino anissaraṇapaññā paribhuñjanti || Tesaṃ taṃ neva vaṇṇāya hoti na balāya || te[1] tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ vā nigacchanti maraṇamattaṃ va dukkhaṃ || ||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || || Agadhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādīnavadassāvino nissaraṇapaññā lābhaṃ[2] paribhuñjissāmā ti || || Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Navamaṃ || ||

10 *Bilāro*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||[3]

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati | tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu || || Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti || ||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramati || ||[4]

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || pe || Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || ||[5]

5 Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjati | tam enaṃ bhikkhū evam āhaṃsu Māyasmā ativelaṃ kulesu cārittam āpajjīti || || So bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viramatīti || ||

6 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave biḷāro sandhisamalasaṅkatīre[6] ṭhito ahosi mudumūsiṃ[7] maggayamāno || ||[8] Yadāyaṃ mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamissati[9] tattheva naṃ gahetvā khādissāmīti || ||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsī gocarāya pakkami || ||[10] tam enaṃ biḷāro gahetvā sahasā saṃkharitvā[11] ajjhohari || || Tassa mudumūsī antam pi khādi antaguṇam pi khādi || so

---

1 Missing in S1-3
2 B taṃ
3 S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme—
4 S1-3 na ramati always
5 Complete in B
6 So C; B °tire; S1-3 °ḷīre
7 S1 °musiṃ; S3 °musi; C muduṃ°
8 S1 yaga(or ha ?)māno; S3 gayhamāno
9 B patikkam°
10 S1-3 pakkāmi
11 S1-3 asaṃkhāditvā

tatonidānaṃ maraṇaṃ pi nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ pi dukkhaṃ || ||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya gāmaṃ va nigamam va piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi || ||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā || tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti | so rāgānuddhaṃsena cittena maraṇaṃ vā nigacchati maraṇamattaṃ vā dukkhaṃ || ||

10 Maraṇañhetaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye [1] yo sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati | maraṇamattañhetaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ yadidaṃ aññataraṃ saṅkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattim āpajjati | yathārūpāya āpattiyā vuṭṭhānaṃ paññāyati || ||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ || ||

Rakkhiteneva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitena cittena upaṭṭhitāya satiyā saṃvutehi indriyehi gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisissāmāti || ||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti || || Dasamaṃ ||

11 *Siṅgālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || [2]

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ siṅgālassa vassamānassāti || ||

Evaṃ bhante || ||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasiṅgālo [3] ukkaṇṇakena [4] nāma rogajātena phuṭṭho || [5] So yena yena icchati tena tena gacchati || yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha tiṭṭhati || yattha yattha icchati tattha tattha nisīdati || yattha yattha

---

[1] S[1-3] insert ca
[2] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—tatra—voca
[3] B omits jara° always
[4] B ukkaṇḍakena ; S[1] okkaṇṇakena ; S[3] ogakkaṇṇakena (See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)
[5] S[1-3] puṭṭho

icchati tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi naṃ vāto upavāyati|| ||

4 Sādhu khvassa[1] bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaputtiyapatiñño evarūpaṃ pi attabhāvapatilābhaṃ[2] paṭisaṃvediyetha || ||[3]

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| || Appamattā viharissāmāti|| ||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| ||

Ekādasamaṃ|| ||

12 *Siṅgālaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayaṃ singālassa vassamānassāti|| ||

Evam bhante

3 Siyā kho bhikkhave tasmiṃ jarasiṅgāle yā kāci kataññutā kataveditā, na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiyapaṭiññe[4] pi yā[5] kāci kataññutā kataveditā|| ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ|| [6] Kataññuno bhavissāma katavedino| amhesu appakam pi kataṃ mā nasissatīti [7] Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti Dvādasamaṃ|| ||

Opamma saṃyuttaṃ|| [8]

Tassa uddānaṃ|| [9]

Kūṭaṃ Nakhasikhaṃ Kulaṃ||
Ukkā Satti[10] Danuggaho||
Āṇi[11] Kaliṅgaro Nāgo||
Biḷāro[12] dve Siṅgālakā ti|| ||

---

[1] S1-3 kho tassa [2] B attabhāvaṃ°; S1-3 °patilābho
[3] B °vediyeva [4] S1-3 °kacco °patiñño [5] S1-3 siyā
[6] S3 inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evaṃ bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ
[7] B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissattīti
[8] B opama°; S1-3 add aṭṭhamaṃ
[9] S1-3 tassud° [10] B Ukkāsataṃ S1-3 °santi
[11] S1 aṇi; S3 ani [12] S1-3 biḷā(S3 -lā-)ram

BOOK X BHIKKHU SAṂYUTTAṂ

1 *Kolito*

1 Evam me sutaṃ || ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme || ||[1]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi || || Āvuso bhikkhaveti || ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosuṃ || ||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca || || Idha mayhaṃ āvuso rahogatassa patisallīnassa evaṃ[2] cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti vuccati || || Katamo nu kho ariyo tuṇhībhāvo ti || ||

4 Tassa mayhaṃ āvuso etad ahosi || || Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati || || Ayaṃ vuccati ariyo tuṇhībhāvoti || ||

5 So khvāhaṃ āvuso vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ||[3] tassa mayhaṃ āvuso iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti || ||

6 Atha kho maṃ āvuso[4] Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca || || Moggallāna Moggallāna mā brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ tuṇhībhāvaṃ pamādo || Ariye tuṇhībhāve cittaṃ saṇṭhapehi || ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ ekodiṃ karohi ||[5] ariye tuṇhibhāve cittaṃ samādahāti || ||

7 So khvāhaṃ āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharāmi ||[6] Yaṃ hi taṃ

---

[1] S[1-3] ekaṃ° sāvatthiyaṃ only

[2] S[1-3] etaṃ [3] B vihariṃ [4] S[1-3] āvuso maṃ

[5] So C; S[1-3] ekodi; B ekodibhāvaṃ [6] S[1-3] vihāsiṃ

āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya|| || Satthārā anuggahito [1] sāvako mahābhiññatam [2] patto ti|| mamantaṃ sammāvadamāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhiññataṃ patto ti|| || Paṭhamaṃ|| ||[3]

2 *Upatisso*

1 Sāvatthi nidānaṃ|| ||[4]

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave ti|| ||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ|| ||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|| || Idha [5] mayham āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa etaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi|| || Atthi nu kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|| || Natthi kho taṃ kiñci lokasmiṃ|| yassa me vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

4 Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca|| || Satthu pi te [6] āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇamaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

5 Satthu pi kho me [7] āvuso Sāriputta vipariṇāmaññathābhavā nuppajjeyyuṃ [8] sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā [9] mahesakkho [10] vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|| ||

---

[1] S[1-3] satthāranug°

[2] So B and C; S[1-3] °bhiññātaṃ

[3] All the numbers are missing in S[1-3]

[4] Sāvatthi—ārāme— [5] Omitted by S[1-3]

[6] C inserts kho [7] Omitted by B [8] S[1-3] na up°

[9] Omitted by B [10] S[1-3] mahe(S[1] -ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa[1] dīgharattaṃ ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| ||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyuṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāti|| ||

Dutiyaṃ|| ||

3 *Ghaṭo*

1 Evam me sutaṃ|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| ||[2]

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca[3] Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe viharanti Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|| ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ[4] paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Moggallānena saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||[5]

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca|| || Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Moggalāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā[6] Mahā-Moggallāno ajja[7] vihārena vihāsīti|| ||

Oḷārikena khvāhaṃ āvuso ajja vihārena[8] vihāsiṃ|| api ca me ahosi dhammikathāti|| ||

5 Kena saddhiṃ panāyasmato[9] Mahā-Moggalānassa ahosi dhammikathāti|| ||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahosi dhammikathāti|| ||

6 Dūre[10] kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahi Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme|| || Kiṃ nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasaṅkami|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggallānaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamīti|| ||

---

[1] S¹-³ omit °ssa [2] S¹-³ Sāvatthi—ārāme
[3] S¹-³ omit ca [4] S¹-³ add nivāsetvā
[5] Abbreviated in S¹-³ [6] S¹-³ nuna āy° [7] S¹-³ avijjā
[8] S¹-³ omit vihārena [9] S¹-³ panāvuso [10] S¹-³ add na

7 Na khvāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ iddhiyā upasaṅkamiṃ || na pi maṃ Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkami || || Api ca me yāvatā Bhagavā ettāvatā dibbacakkhu visujjhi[1] dibbā ca sotadhātu || [2] Bhagavato pi yāvatāhaṃ ettavatā dibbacakkhu[3] visujjhi dibbā ca sotadhātūti || ||[4]

8 Yathā kathaṃ panāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

9 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Bhagavantaṃ etad avocaṃ || || Āraddhaviriyo āraddhaviriyoti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante āraddhaviriyo hotīti || ||

10 Evaṃ vutte āvuso maṃ Bhagavā etad avoca || || Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati ||[5] kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru[6] ca aṭṭhi ca avasussatu ||[7] sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ || || Yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisaviriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ || na taṃ apāpuṇitvā viriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ[8] bhavissatīti || || Evaṃ kho Moggallāna āraddhaviriyo hotīti || ||

11 Evaṃ eva[9] kho me[10] āvuso Bhagavatā saddhiṃ ahosi dhammikathāti || ||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbatarājassa parittā pāsāṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya ||[11] evaṃ eva kho[12] mayaṃ āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya ||[13] Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākaṅkhamāno kappaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti || ||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatiyā loṇaghaṭāya parittā loṇasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya ||[14] evaṃ eva mayaṃ āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya || ||

---

[1] S[1] °cakkhuṃ ; S[1-3] visuddhi, or (S3) visucci
[2] S[1-3] °dhātuyā [3] S[1-3] dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ
[4] S[1-3] dibbāca(S3 -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi
[5] S[1-3] °tīti [6] B nhāru [7] B avasissatu ; S[1] avassatu
[8] S[1-3] santhānaṃ [9] Missing in S[1-3] [10] B omits kho me
[11] So B and C ; S[1-3] upanikkhepaṃnamattatāya
[12] Missing in S[1-3] [13] S[1-3] as before without ṃ
[14] S[1-3] as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hi[1] Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena thomito vaṇṇito[2] pasattho|| ||

Sāriputto va paññāya|| sīlenupasamena ca||
So pi pāraṅgato bhikkhu|| eso[3] paramo siyāti|| ||

15 Iti hete[4] ubho mahānāgā aññamaññaṃ[5] subhāsitaṃ sulapitaṃ[6] samanumodiṃsūti|| ||
Tatiyaṃ|| ||

4 *Navo*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati[7]|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā[8] appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkāsāyati[9]|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāccam karoti cīvarakārasamaye|| ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| || Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto vihāram pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyati|| na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karoti cīvarakārasamaye ti|| ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|| || Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena tam bhikkhum āmantehi Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|| ||

6 Evam bhanteti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| || Satthā tam āvuso āmantetīti|| ||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi[10]|| ||

---

[1] S[1] inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno; S3 Mahā erased
[2] Omitted by B
[3] S[1-3] etāva
[4] B pate
[5] S[1-3] °aññassa
[6] Omitted by B
[7] Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[8] B pavīsetvā always
[9] C saṃkatāyati
[10] Abbreviated in S[1-3]

8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca || || Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto [1] vihāraṃ pavisitvā appossukko tuṇhībhūto saṅkasāyasi [2] || na bhikkhūnaṃ veyyāvaccaṃ karosi cīvarakārasamayeti || ||

Aham pi kho bhante sakaṃ kiccaṃ karomīti || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjjhāyittha || Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmabābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī || || Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti || tadanuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā [3] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti || ||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha || na yidam appena thāmasā ||
nibbānaṃ adhigantabbaṃ || sabbadukkhapamocanaṃ [4] || 1 ||
Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu || ayam uttamapuriso [5] ||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ || jetvā [6] Māraṃ savāhananti || 2 ||

Catutthaṃ || ||

5 *Sujāto*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [7] || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasmantaṃ Sujātaṃ dūrato va [8] āgacchantaṃ || || Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata [9] || ||

---

[1] B piṇḍapātaṃ here and elsewhere

[2] S3 omits °si ; S1 has °siṃ

[3] S1-3 add ya as before

[4] S1-3 sabbagantha(S3 adds -bba-)ppamocanaṃ

[5] S1-3 amuttamaporiso

[6] S1-3 chetvā always

[7] S1-3 Sāvatthi—

[8] Omitted by S1-3

[9] Omitted by S1-3

Yañ ca abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato|| || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [1] sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|| ||

Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu|| ujubhūtena cetasā||
vippayutto [2] visaññutto|| anupādāya nibbūto||
dhāreti antimaṃ dehaṃ|| jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti|| ||

Pañcamaṃ|| ||

6 *Bhaddi*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati [3]|| ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyo [4] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Lakuṇṭakabhaddiyam dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| || Disvāna bhikkhū amantesi|| ||

4 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ dubbaṇṇaṃ duddassikam [5] okoṭimakam bhikkhūnam paribhūtarūpanti|| ||

Evaṃ bhante|| ||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ [6] diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| pe|| satthā|| ||

Haṃsā koñcā [7] mayūrā ca|| hatthiyo pasadā [8] migā||
Sabbe sīhassa bhāyanti|| natthi kāyasmiṃ tulyatā|| 1 ||
Evam eva manussesu|| daharo ce pi paññavā||
So hi tattha mahā hoti|| neva bālo sarīravāti|| 2 ||

Chaṭṭham|| ||

[1] S[1-3] add ya
[2] S[1-3] vippamutto
[3] S[1-3] Sāvatthi—ārāme—
[4] B lakuṇḍaka°
[5] B duddasikaṃ
[6] S[1-3] brahmacariyaṃ
[7] S[1-3] kuñcā
[8] So B; S[1] pasā; S[3] pasavā; C pasadamigāti . . . pasatamigā

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutaṃ [1]|| ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane kuṭāgārasalāyaṃ|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammikāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti|| poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya [2] anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya|| ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha samayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|| ||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Ko nu kho bhikkhave upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti|| ||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññapaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti|| ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Visākham pañcālaputtam āmantesi|| || Sādhu sādhu Visākha|| sādhu kho tvaṃ Visākha bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā ti|| ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| Idaṃ vatvāna [3] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

No bhāsamānaṃ jānanti|| missam bālehi paṇḍitaṃ||
bhāsamānañca jānanti|| desentam amatam padam|| 1 ||
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam|| paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajaṃ||
subhāsitadhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamaṃ|| ||

---

[1] Missing in S[1-3]   [2] B visaṭṭhāya

[3] S[1-3] omit na

8 *Nando*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||[1]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākoṭitāni[2] paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupitvā[3] akkhīni añjetvā accham pattaṃ gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || ||

2 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te taṃ Nanda paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvam ākoṭitāni paccākoṭitāni cīvarāni pārupeyyāsi akkhīni ca añjeyyāsi acchañca pattaṃ dhāreyyāsi || || Evaṃ kho te Nanda paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yaṃ tvaṃ araññako ca[4] assasi || piṇḍapātiko ca paṃsukuliko ca || kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti || ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || satthā || ||

Kadāhaṃ Nandam passeyyaṃ ||
Araññaṃ paṃsukūlikam ||
Aññātuñchena[5] yāpentaṃ ||
Kāmesu anapekkhinanti ||[6]

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraññako ca[7] piṇḍapātiko ca[8] paṃsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihāsīti || || Aṭṭhamaṃ || ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || ||[9]

---

[1] Sāvatthi—ārāme—

[2] S1-3 ā(S3 a- here only)koṭita° always

[3] B pāruṃ° always

[4] S1-3 va

[5] So C; B °tuñcena; S1-3 °tuṃjāya

[6] So B and C; S1 °pekkhitanti; S3 pekkhitabbanti

[7] S1-3 vāsi

[8] S1-3 insert āsi.

[9] S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno || ||[1]

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Tissam etad avoca|| || Kiṃ nu kho tvaṃ [2] Tissa ekam antaṃ nisinno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti|| ||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akaṃsūti|| ||

5 Tathā hi pana tvaṃ Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo|| ||

6 Na kho te taṃ Tissa paṭirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvam [3] vattā no vacanakkhamo|| || Etaṃ kho te Tissa paṭirūpaṃ kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yaṃ tvaṃ vattā assa [4] vacanakkhamo cā ti|| ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||[5]

Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||
Akodho Tissa te varaṃ|| ||
Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||[6]
Tissa brahmacariyaṃ vussatīti|| ||

Navamaṃ|| ||

10 *Theranāmo*||

1 Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe|| ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādī|| || So eko gāmam piṇḍaya pavisati|| eko paṭikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko caṅkamaṃ adhiṭṭhāti|| ||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅka-

---

[1] B vattayamāno always
[2] S[1-3] kinatvaṃ (or kintvaṃ)
[3] S[1-3] yata(or yat)tvaṃ here only
[4] S[1-3] vattāca assasi [5] Abridged in S[1-3] [6] B akkhi°

miṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||

4 Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ|| || Idha bhante aññataro bhikkhu Theranāmako ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavāditi|| ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhum āmantesi|| || Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Thera āmantetīti|| ||

Evaṃ bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Thero tenupasaṅkami || ||

6 Upasaṅkhamitvā āyasmantaṃ Theram etad avoca|| || Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti|| ||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Thero tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| ||

7 Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi|| ||

. 8 Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Theram Bhagavā[1] etad avoca|| Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ Thera ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|| ||

Evaṃ bhante|| ||

9 Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ Thera[2] ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisāmi|| eko paṭikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko caṅkamanaṃ[3] adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evaṃ khvāhaṃ bhante ekavihārī ekavihārassa ca vaṇṇavādīti|| ||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|| || Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena[4] paripuṇṇo hoti taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti|| ||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathañ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hoti|| || Idha Thera yaṃ atītaṃ tam pahīnaṃ|| yam anāgataṃ tam paṭinissaṭṭhaṃ|| paccuppannesu ca attabhāvapaṭilābhesu[5] chandarāgo suppaṭivinīto|| || Evaṃ kho Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripuṇṇo hotīti|| ||

---

[1] Omitted by S[1-3] [2] Omitted by S[1-3]
[3] S[1-3] caṅkamaṃ [4] B vitthāratarena always
[5] S[1-3] attalābhappaṭilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idaṃ vatvāna [1] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Sabbābhibuṃ sabbavidum sumedham||
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittaṃ|| 1 ||
Sabbaṃjahaṃ taṇhakkhaye [2] vimuttaṃ||
tam ahaṃ naram ekavihārīti [brūmīti [3]]|| 2 ||

Dasamaṃ|| ||

11 *Kappino*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati|| ||[4]

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kappinaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ|| ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|| || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantaṃ odātakaṃ [5] tanukaṃ tuṅganāsikanti|| ||

Evaṃ bhante|| ||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā [6] tena bhikkhunā asamāpannapubbā|| || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā [7] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharatīti|| ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idaṃ vatvā ca [8] Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā|| ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃ|| ye gottapaṭisārino [9]
Vijjācaraṇa sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||
Divā tapati ādicco|| rattiṃ [10] ābhāti candimā||
Sannaddho khattiyo tapati|| jhāyi tapati brāhmaṇo||
Atha sabbamahorattiṃ|| Buddho tapati tejasāti [6]|| 2 ||

Ekādasamaṃ|| ||

---

[1] na omitted as usual by S1-3 [2] B taṇhā°
[3] Missing in B [4] S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme— [5] S1-3 odātam
[6] Omitted by S1-3 [7] S1-3 add ya [8] Omitted by S1-3
[9] S3 °paṭisarano (or—to) [10] B ratti [11] S1-3 omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati || || [1]

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū sahāyakā āyasmato Mahā-Kappinassa saddhivihārikā [2] yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu || ||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante || ||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi || || Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū sahāyake āgacchante Kappinassa [3] saddhivihārino ti || ||

Evam bhante ||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā || || Na ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamāpannapubbā || || Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti | tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā [4] sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || || Idaṃ vatvāna [5] Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca satthā || ||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū | cīrarattaṃ sametikā || [6]
sameti nesaṃ saddhammo | dhamme buddhappavedite || [7]
Suvinītā [8] Kappinena | dhamme ariyappavedite || 1 ||
dhārenti antimaṃ dehaṃ | jetvā Māraṃ savāhananti || 2 ||

Dvādasamaṃ || ||

[Nidāna-vaggo niṭṭhito] [9]

Bhikkhu-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ || || [10]

Tassuddānaṃ || ||

Kolito Upatisso [11] ca || Ghaṭo cāpi pavuccati ||

---

[1] S1-3 Sāvatthi—ārame— [2] S1-3 °vihārino
[3] S1-3 mahā-kap° [4] S1-3 add ya [5] S1-3 omit na
[6] So B and C; S1-3 samāhitā
[7] S3 dhammo(S1 -e) buddhapamodito (S1-3 -vedito)
[8] S1-3 °nīto [9] In S1 only
[10] S1-3 omit samattaṃ
[11] S1-3 Sāriputto

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| [1] Visākho [2] Nando Tisso ca||
Theranāmo [3] ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| [4]

Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako||

Tassuddānaṃ|| ||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu||
Anamataggena Kassapaṃ||
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhaṇo|| ||
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccatī ti|| ||

Nidāna-vagga-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|| || [5]

[Dasabalaselappabbhavā nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā atthaṅgamasalilā jinavacananadī ciraṃ vahatū ti—] [6]

---

[1] S^{1-3} insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti
[2] S^{1-3} Visākhāneti vissuto [3] S^{1-3} thera
[4] S^{1-3} Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sambuddhena pakāsitā—
[5] All this from Nidānavaggo saṃyuttako is in B only
[6] In S^{1-3} only

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

In the following indices, the several Saṃyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations :—

XII.	Nid.	=	Nidāna Saṃyuttaṃ
XIII.	Abh.	=	Abhisamaya Saṃyuttaṃ
XIV.	Dhā.	=	Dhātu Saṃyuttaṃ
XV.	An.	=	Anamatagga Saṃyuttaṃ
XVI.	Kas.	=	Kassapa Saṃyuttaṃ
XVII.	Lābh.	=	Lābhasakkara Saṃyuttaṃ
XVIII.	Rā.	=	Rāhula Saṃyuttaṃ
XIX.	Lak.	=	Lakkhaṇa Saṃyuttaṃ
XX.	Op.	=	Opama Saṃyuttaṃ
XXI.	Bhi	=	Bhikkhu Saṃyuttaṃ

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Saṃyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Saṃyutta, without discrimination of chapters.

I.

INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES.

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between [ ]

Aciravatī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Acelo (S. Kassapo)
Ajātasattu Kumāro, XVII. Lābh. 36

Ajātasattu Vedehīputto [rājā], XX. Op. 8
Ajita [titthiyo], XII. Nid. 31
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (S. Jetavana)
Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 6
Appiyā (S. Suppiyā)
Abhijiko (or Ābhiñjiko) bhikkhu Anuruddhassa saddhivihārī, XVI. Kas. 6
Ānako mundiṅgo, XX. Op. 7
Anando āyasmā, XII. Nid. 24, 25, 60, 66, 68; XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 30; XVI. Kas. 6, 11; XXI. Bhi. 2

Isipatana Migadāya, XII. Nid. 67

Upavano āyasmā, XII. Nid. 26
Upāli āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
Uppalavaṇṇā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 21

Kakusandho bhagavā . . . sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15; XIV. Dhā. 13
Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII. Nid. 15
Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 11, 12
Kammāsadammaṃ nigamaṃ, XII. Nid. 60, 66
Kalandakanivāpa (S. Veḷuvana)
Kaliṅgarājā, XIX. Lak. 15
Kaliṅgarañño aggamahesī, XIX. Lak. 15
Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII. Nid. 9; XV. An. 20
Kassapo (Acela-) [brāhmaṇo?] āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 17
Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVI. Kas. 1-13
Kaḷarakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 32
Kiñjaka (S. Giñjaka)
Kurū [manussā], XII. Nid. 60, 66
Kūṭāgārasālā (Mahāvane Vesāliyam), XX. Op. 8. Bhi. 7
Koṭṭhito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 67
Konāgamano bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 8; XV. An. 20
Kosambi nagara, XII. Nid. 68
Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII. Lābh. 24

Gaṅgā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Gijjhakūṭapabbata (Rājagahe), XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 1-20; XVII. Lābh. 35; XIX. Lak. 1-21
Giñjakāvasatha [desa], XII. Nid. 45
Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10

Ghositārāma (Kosambiyam), XII. Nid. 68

Citto gahapati, XVII. Labh. 23

Jambudīpa [desa], XV. An. 1
Jānussoni brāhmaṇo āyasmā arhat, XII. Nid. 47
Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma, XII. Nid. 1–16, 18–23, 25–41, 46–59, 61–65, 69, 71–93; XIII. Abh. 1–11; XIV. Dhā. 1 10, 11, 12, 14, 16–21, 22 39; XV. An. 1–7, 9, 11–12, 14–19; XVI. Kas. 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13; XVII. Lābh. 1–30; XVIII. Rā. 1–22; XIX. Op. 2–7, 9–12; XXI. Bhi. 1–6, 8–9, 11–12

Ñātika [gāma?], XII. Nid. 45; XIV. Dhā. 13

Timbaruko paribbājako, XII. Nid. 18
Tivarā manussā, XV. An. 20
Tisso ayasmā, XXI. Bhi. 9
Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 10
Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI. Kas. 11
Thero bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 10

Dakkhiṇāgiri, XVI. Kas. 11
Dasārahā [khattiyā], XX. Op. 7
Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV. Dhā. 15; XVII. Lābh. 31–36

Nando bhagavato mātucchaputto, XXI. Bhi. 8
Nandamātā (S. Veḷukandakiyā)
Nārado āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Nālandā [desa], XVI. Kas. 11

Pañcālaputto (S. Visākho)
Paviṭṭho (or Saviṭṭho ?) XII. Nid. 68
Pācīnavaṃso pabbato, XV. An. 20
Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV. An. 13
Puṇṇo āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15
Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII. Nid. 12, 32

Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI. Kas. 11
Bārāṇasī (S. Isipatana)
Brahmaloka, XII. Nid. 70
Bhaṇḍo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāri, XVI. Kas. 6
Bharadhvājo [Kassapassa buddhassa agga-sāvako], XV. An. 20
Bhiyyo [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 25

Mantāniputto (S. Puṇṇo)
Mahāvana Vesāliyaṃ (S. Kūṭāgarasālā)
Mahī nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Māgadhakā manussā, XV. An. 20
Māra, XVII. Lābh. 2; XX. Op. 8
Migadāya (S. Isipatana)

Musīlo āyasmā, XII. Nid. 68
Moggallāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XIX. Lak. 1-20; XXI. Bhi. 1, 3
Moliya (S. Phagguno)

Yamunā nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4

Rājagaha (nagara), XIX. Lak. 1-21
(S. Gijjhakūṭa—Veḷuvana)
Rohitassā manussā, XV. An. 20

Lakundakabhaddiyo āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 6
Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX. Lak. 1-21
Licchavī [manusso], XX. Op. 8

Vaṅkāko pabbato, XV. An. 20
Vidhuro [kakusandha saaggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Visākho Pañcālaputto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 7
Vedehīputto (S. Ajātasattu)
Vepullapabbato, XV. An. 20
Veḷukaṇḍakiyā Nandamātā upāsikā, XVII. Lābh. 24
Veḷuvana kalandakanivāpa ārāma (Rājagahe), XII. Nid. 17, 24, 70; XV. An. 18, 13; XVII. Lābh. 36; XIX. Lak. 1-21; XXI. Bhi. 3-10

Vesālī (S. Mahāvana kūṭāgarasālā)
Vessabhu bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni (Mahā-)[1] (S. Gotamo), XII. Nid. 10
Sajīva [Kakusandhassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Sarabhū nadī, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Saviṭṭho (S. Paviṭṭho)
Sāriputto āyasmā— XII. Nid. 24, 25; 31, 32; 67; XIV. Dhā. 15; XV. An. 20; XVI. Kas. 2; XXI. Bhi. 2, 3
Sāvatthi (S Jetavana)
Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho, XII. Nid. 10
Sineru pabbato, XIII. Abh. 11
Sujāto āyasmā, XXI. Bhi. 5
Suttara [Konāgamanassa aggasāvako], XV. An. 20
Supasso pabbato, XV. An. 20
Suppiyā (or Appiyā?) manussā, XV. An. 20
Susīmo paribbājako, XII. Nid. 70

Hatthako ālavako, XVII. Lābh. 23
Hāriko Coraghātako, XIX. Lak. 16
Himavā pabbatarājā, XIII. Abh. 9, 10

[1] In the uddāna only'

II.

INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign = refers to the preferred title.

Acariṃ, XIV. Dhā. 32
Acela, XII. Nid. 17
Aññataraṃ, XII. Nid. 46
Aññatitthiya, XII. Nid. 24
Aṭṭhaṅgiko, XIV. Dhā. 28
Aṭṭhipesi, XIX. Lak. 1
Aṇḍabhāsī-Gamakutuko, XIX. Lak. 10
Atthirāgo, XII. Nid. 64
Anusaya, XVIII. Rā. 21
Anottapamūlakatīni, XIV. Dhā. 20
Anottāpi, XVI. Kas. 2
Apagataṃ, XVIII. Rā. 22
Appativāni, XII. Nid. 87
Appamādo, XII. Nid. 93
Appasutena dve, XIV. Dhā. 21
Abhinandam, XIV. Dhā. 35
Ariyasāvaka, XII. Nid. 49, 50
Avijjāpaccayā XII. Nid. 35, 36
Asaddha XIV. Dhā. 17
Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV. Dhā. 18
Asani, XVII. Lābh. 6
Asamāhita, XII. Nid. 23
Asisukarika, XIX, Lak. 5
Assu, XV. An. 3
Assutavā, XII. Nid. 61, 62
Ahirikamūlaka cattāro, XIV. Dhā. 19
Ātappam, XII. Nid. 88
Āni, XX. Op. S. 7
Ānanda, XII. Nid.
Āhāra, XII. Nid. 11

Ukkā, XX. Op. 4
Upatisso, XXI. Bhi. 2
Upanisā, XII. Nid. 23
Upayanti, XII. Nid. 69
Upavāne, XII. Nid. 26
Upassayam XVI. Kas. 10
Upādāna, XII. Nid. 52
Uppādo, XIV. Dhā. 36
Usukāraṇiyo, XIX. Lak. 7
Ussoḷhi, XII. Nid. 86

Ekadhītu, XVII. Lābh. 24

Okiliṇi, XIX. Lak. 15
Ovādo, XVI. Kas. 6, 7, 8

Kakkusandho, XII. Nid. 7
Kaccāyanagotto, XII. Nid. 15
Kapphino, XXI. Bhi. 11
Kammam, XII. Dhā. 15
Kaliṅgaro, XX. Op. 8
Kalyāṇi, XVII. Lābh. 22
Kaḷāra, XII. Nid. 32
Kassapo, XII. Nid. 9
Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII. Lābh. 18
Kupenimuggo, XIX. Lak. 11
Kumma, XVII. Lābh. 3
Kulam, XX. Op. 3
Kulupagam, XVI. Kas. 4

Kūṭam, XX. Op. 1
Konāgamano, XII. Nid. 8
Kolito, XXI. Bhi. 1
Kosambi, XII. Nid. 68
Khandho, XVIII. Rā. 10
Khīram, XV. An. 4

Gaṅgā, XV. An. 8
Gāvaghātaka, XIX. Lak. 2
Giñjakāvasatha, XIV. Dhā, 13
Gūthakhādi - Duṭṭhabrāhmana, XIX. Lak. 2
Ghaṭo, XXI. Bhi. 3

Cakkhu, XVII. Rā. 1, 11
Catasso, XIV. Dhā. 30
Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII. Nid. 72, 75
Candupamam, XVI. Kas. 3
Cīvaram, XVI. Kas. 11
Cetanā, XII. Nid. 38, 39, 40
Coraghātako (Sīsachinno)
Chando, XII. Nid. 85
Chavi, XVII. Lābh. 28
Chindi, XVII. Lābh. 31

Janapadakalyāni, XVII. Lābh. 20
Jānussoni, XII. Nid. 47
Jiṇṇaṃ, XVI. Kas. 5
Jīvita, XVII. Lābh. 19
Jhānabhiññā, XVI. Kas. 9

Ñātika, XII. Nid. 45.
Ñāṇassa vatthūni, XII. Nid. 33, 34

Taṇhā, XVIII. Rā. 8, 18
Taruṇa, XII. Nid. 57
Tiṇakaṭṭham, XV. An. 1
Timbaruka, XII. Nid. 18
Tisso, XXI. Bhi. 9
Tiṃsamattā, XV. An. 13
Theranāma, XXI. Bhi. 10

Daṇḍo, XV. An. 9
Dasakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 27
Dasaṅga, XIV. Dhā. 29
Dasabala, XII. Nid. 21, 22
Dāruno, XVII. Lābh. 1
Diṭṭham, XVII. Lābh. 7
Dīghalomi, XVII. Lābh. 4
Dukkham, XII. Nid 13 ; XIV. Dhā. 34
Duggatam, XV. An. 11
Duṭṭhabrāhmaṇo (Gūthakhādi)
Dussīlya, XIV. Dhā. 24
Desanā, XII. Nid. 1
Dhanuggaha, XX. Op. 6
Dhamma, XVII. Lābh. 13
Dhammakathiko, XII. Nid. 16 ; XIII. Abh. 11 ; Dhā. 6 ; XVIII. Rā. 9, 18
Dhātu, XIII. Dhā. 1, 6 ; XVIII. Rā. 9, 19
Dhītā, XV. An. 9 ; XVII. Lābh. 42

Nakhasikhā, XIII. Abh. 1 ; XX. Op. 2
Nagaram, XII. Nid. 65
Naṭumhākam, XII. Nid. 37
Nando, XXI. Bhi. 8
Nalakalapiyam, XII. Nid. 67
Navo, XXI. Bhi. 4
Nāgo, XX. Op. 9

Nāmarūpam, XII. Nid. 58
Nicchavitthi, XIX. Lak. 13
Nicchavorabhi, XIX. Lak. 4
Nidāna, XII. Nid. 60, 71-81
Nocetam, XIV. Dhā. 3, 8

Pakkanta, XVII. Lābh. 35
Paccayo, XII. Nid. 20, 27
Pajāpati, XVII. Lābh. 43
Pañcaverabhayā, XII. Nid. 41, 42
Pañcasikkhapadāni, XIV. Dhā. 25
Patipadā, XII. Nid. 3
Pathavī, XIII. Abh. 5; XV. An. 2; XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Pabbata, XV. An. 5
Pabbatupamā, XII. Abh. 9, 10, 11
Paradārika, XIV. Lak.
Parammaraṇam, XVI. Kas. 12
Parivimaṃsanā, XII. Nid. 51
Pāti, XVII. Lābh. 11, 12
Piṇḍasakuṇiyam, XIX. Lak, 3
Pitā, XV. An. 15; XVII. Lābh. 9
Pilhika, XVII. Lābh. 5
Puggala, XV. An. 10
Puttamaṃsa, XII. Nid. 63
Putto, XVII. Lābh. 23, 41
Pubbe, XIV. Dhā. 31
Pokkharaṇī, XIII. Abh. 2
Phagguno, XII. Nid. 12
Phassa, XIV. Dhā. 9, 10

Bālisam, XVII. Lābh. 2
Bālena paṇḍito, XII. Nid. 19
Biḷāro, XX. Op. 10
Bhaginī, XV. An. 17; XVII. Lābh. 40
Bhaddi, XXI. Bhi. 6
Bhātā, XV. An. 16; XVII. Lābh. 9
Bhikkhu, XII. Nid. 28; XVII. Lābh. 30; XIX. Lak. 17
Bhikkhunī, XIX. Lak. 18
Bhindi (Chindi)
Bhūtam, XXI. Nid. 31
Bhūmijam, XXI. Nid. 25

Maṅgalitthi, XIX. Lak. 14
Mahārukkha, XII. Nid. 55, 56
Mātā, XV. An. 14; XVII. Lābh. 37
Mātugamo, XIX. Lak. 21
Mūla, XVII. Lābh. 32
Mūlhika (Pilhika)

Yo no cedam, XIV. Dhā. 33

Rajju, XVII. Lābh. 29
Ratha, XVII. Lābh. 36
Rūpa, XVIII. Rā. 2, 12

Lokāyatika, XII. Nid. 48
Loko, XII. Nid. 44

Viññāṇam, XII. Nid. 59; XVIII. Rā. 3, 13
Vipassī, XII. Nid. 4
Vibhaṅga, XII. Nid. 2
Viriyam, XII. Nid. 89
Visākho, XXI. Bhi. 7
Vedanā, XIV. Dhā. 4, 5; XVIII, Rā. 5, 15
Vepullapabbata, XV. An. 20
Verambhā, XVII. Lābh. 9
Vessabhu, XII. Nid. 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII. Nid. 10
Sagāthaka, XIV. Dhā. 16; XVII. Lābh. 10
Sañcetanā, XVIII. Rāh. 7, 17
Saññā, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVIII. Rā. 6, 16
Saññojanam, XII. Nid. 53-54
Sati, XII. Nid. 90
Sattakammapatha, XIV. Dhā. 26
Satti, XX. Op. 5
Sattimā, XIV. Dhā. 12
Sattimāgavī, XIX. Lak. 6
Satthā, XII. Nid. 82
Saddhammapatirūpakam, XVI. Kas. 13
Sanidānam, XIV. Dhā. 12
Santutthaṃ, XVI. Kass. 1
Sapattaṅgārakokirī (-Okilinī)
Samaṇabrāhmaṇā, XII. Nid. 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67; XIV. Dhā.; XVII. Lābh. 25, 26, 27
Sāmanera, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6
Sāmaneriyo, XIX. Lak. 21
Samīci, XIV. Dhā. 7; XVII. Rāh. 6
Samudda, XIII. Abh. 7, 8
Samudda (Upayanti)
Sampajaññam, XII. Nid. 92
Samphassaṃ, XIV. Dhā. 2; XVIII. Rā. 4, 14
Sambhejja-udaka, XIII. Abh. 3, 4
Sammasam, XII. Nid. 66
Sahāya, XXI. Bhi. 12
Sātaccam, XII. Nid. 90
Sāvaka, XV. An. 7
Sāsapa, XV. An. 6
Sikkhamānā, XIX. Lak. 19
Sikkhā, XII. Nid. 83
Sikhi, XII. Nid. 5
Siṅgāla, XVII. Lābh. 8
Siṅgālaka, XX. Op. 11, 12
Siṅgi, XVII. Lābh. 15, 16
Sīsacchinno, XIX, Lak. 16
Sukko, XVII. Lābh. 34
Sukhitam, XV. An. 11
Sujāto, XXI. Bhi. 5
Suddhakam Dāruno
Suvaṇṇa, XVII. Lābh. 13, 14
Susīmo, XII. Nid. 70
Sūcako, XIX. Lak. 9
Sūcisārathi, XIX. Lak. 8

Hinādhimukti, XIII. Dhā. 14

III.

INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS.

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Saṃyutta Nikāya, the Sagātha, are marked with (*)

The numbers subjoined between ( ) point out the rank of the gātha, when they are many in one sutta. The

absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found.

(*) Aniccā vata saṅkhārā (2), XV. An. 20
Ayaṃ ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI. Bhi. 4
Ariyatthaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ (4), XV. An. 10
Ekassekena kappena (1), XV. An. 10

Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI. Bhi. 6
Evaṃ kusitam āgamma (2), XIV. Dhā. 16

Kadāhaṃ nandaṃ passeyyaṃ, XXI. Bhi. 8
Kiṃ nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI. Bhi. 9
(†) Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ (1), XXI. Bhi. 11

Taṃ jhāyinam sātatikaṃ (2), XVII Lābh. 10

Divā tapati ādicco (2), XXI. Bhi. 11

Nayidaṃ sithilam ārabbha (1), XXI. Bhi. 4
No bhāsamānām jānanti (1), XXI. Bhi. 7

Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV. Dhā. 16
Pācīnavaṃso tivarānaṃ (1), XV. An. 20
(†) Phalam ve kadaliṃ hanti, XVII. Lābh. 35

Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ (2), XXI. Bhi. 7

Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV. An. 10
Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII. Lābh. 10
Ye ca Saṅkhātadhammāse, XII. Nid. 31

Sabbābhibhuṃ sabbaviduṃ sumedhaṃ, XXI. Bhi
Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI. Bhi. 12
Saṃsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV. Dhā. 16
(*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI. Bhi. 3
Suvinītā kappinena (2), XXI. Bhi. 12
So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV. An. 10
Sobhati vatāyaṃ bhikkhu, XXI. Bhi. 5
Haṃsā koñcā mayūrā ca, XXI. Bhi. 6.

RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE LIBRARY
B.G.R.92
12 MAR 1962
Received on
Acknowledged on
12 MAR 1962

The Gresham Press,
UNWIN BROTHERS,
CHILWORTH AND LONDON